Asia edition FTWeeke

INTERNATIONAL NEWSPAPER OF THE YEAR



Crypto world rocked by fall of FTX empire

- \$32bn group files for bankruptcy
- Founder Bankman-Fried resigns

HUA OLIVER, SCOTT CHIPOLINA

The once high-flying cryptocurrency group FTX has filed for bankruptcy pro-tection in the US, marking a stunning collapse of the \$32bn empire built by the colourful 50-year-old entrepreneur Sam Bankman-Fried.

The filing in Delaware federal court yesterday included the main FTX interyesterday included the main FTX inter-national exchange, its US crypto mar-ketplace, Bankman-Fried's proprietary trading group Alameda Research and about 130 affiliated companies. FTX's failure came after Bankman-Fried desperately sought billions of dol-lars this week to save the exchange after it was unable to meet a torrent of cus-tomer withdrawals in a run promoted

tomer withdrawals in a run prompted by concerns over its financial health and links to Alameda

links to Alameda.

The collapse of such a prominent group, which advertised during the US Super Bowl and whose shorts-sporting, charismatic founder was a leading cnarismatic founder was a leading donor to the Democratic party, has rocked the volatile crypto industry. Bitcoin dropped 5 per cent to a fresh two-year low of \$16,492 after the FTX bankruptcy was announced. Changpeng Zhao, chief executive of rival exchange Binance, which first

rival exchange Binance, which first offered to rescue FTX then pulled out,

said the fall of FTX left crypto facing a financial crisis akin to 2008 and that more businesses could fail in its wake. Bankman-Fried, who had boasted a \$24bn personal fortune and close links with Wall Street, resigned as FTX chief executive. John R Ray, a restructuring specialist who oversaw the Enron and Nortel Networks bankruptcy cases, will take the reins. "The FTX group has valu-able assets that can only be effectively administered in an organised, joint process," Ray said.

process, 'Ray said.

In just over three years, FTX had secured a \$32bn valuation and wooed a roster of blue-chip investors, including Paradigm, SoftBank, Sequoia Capital and Singapore's Temasek. Venture capital firms Sequoia and Paradigm marked down their investment to down their investment to zero.

The sprawling business empire run by a tight-knit group of longtime associates around Bankman-Fried, many of whom lived together in a penthouse in Nassau, Bahamas, has about 100,000 creditors and \$10bn-\$50bn of assets and liabili-ties, according to the filing.

The US Securities and Exchange Com-

mission is investigating FTX, according to a person familiar with the matter. Person in the news page 11

Taste of freedom Kherson citizens rejoice in Russian troops' departure



Residents in Kherson celebrate the liberation of the city yesterday by posing for a Ukrainian soldier's selfie after Russian forces completed their withdrawal across the river Dnipro, sealing one of Kyiv's Siggest victories since the February invasion *Report, 19ge 6; FV View, 19ga 20* 70 miles

World Cup special How to win the ultimate prize



Simon Schama Hurrah for American democracy



Cosy armchairs Luke Edward Hall HOUSE & HOME



Katie Martin on markets Is this bounce the big one?





Murdoch sours on Trump for new favourite DeSantis

Australia	A\$10.00(Inc GST)
Brunel	B\$8.00
China	RMB30
Hong Kong	HK\$45
India	Rup260
Indonesia	Rp48,000
Japan	¥650(Inc JCT
Korea	W5,000
Malaysia	RM12.50
Pakistan	Rupee 450
Philippines	Peso 150
Singapore	S\$7(Inc GST
Talwan	NT\$150
Thailand	Bhr160
Vietnam	USSU.

Subscribe in print and online

www.ft.com/AsiaSub Tel: (852) 5803 3388 Fax: (852) 2905 5590 email: subseasia@ft.com

© THE FINANCIAL TIMES LTD 2022 No: 41,170 ★

China relaxes quarantine rules even as new Covid cases hit highest since April

China has eased coronavirus quaran-tine rules for close contacts and intertine rules for cross contacts and mec-national travellers in the first relaxa-tion of Xi Jinping's zero-Covid policy since the policy was reaffirmed at the Communist party congress last month.

The State Council, China's cabinet, pared the mandatory quarantine for close contacts of positive Covid-19 Cases and overseas arrivals from seven days to five, while maintaining three further days of home isolation. The latest changes also included ending the tracing of second-degree close contacts of confirmed positive cases. China has remained an outlier on pandemic restrictions, persevering with XI's zero-Covid playbook of locking down buildings, suburbs or entire cities,

as well as mass testing, quarantine and electronic contact tracing.

Speculation surged in recent weeks that Beijing was considering a more significant relaxation, despite XI's administration consistently signalling that it would prioritise protecting the health of China's 1.4bn people over the damage wrought by the curbs on the world's second-biggest economy.

China reported more than 10,000 new Covid-19 cases yesterday, the highest daily tally since late April when Shanghai was in the throes of a heavy-handed two-month lockdown.

Guangzhou, the capital of the southern manufacturing hub Guangdong, is now teetering on the brink of a citywide lockdown with millions of residents subject to mass testing and home Isolation to try to curb a worsening outbreak.

The city of almost 19mn people repor-

ted 2,824 new local cases for Thursday.
The policy tweaks came after the Politburo Standing Committee, led by Xi, met on Thursday and reaffirmed tezero-Covid strategy while promising to optimise its implementation.
Bruce Pang, chief economist for greater China at JLL, warned against a too optimistic "rading of Beiling's easing. "China's Covid policy will only be fine-tuned in the short term with the focus shifting between eliminating cases and making more precise measures," he said, adding that China's leaders had reiterated that the policy changes should not be "misread" as a reopening. In June, China halved the quarantine requirement for international arrivals to one week and reduced the home self-isolation period to three days.

Edward White in Seoul, William Langley in Hong Kong and Ryan McMorrow in Beijing

World Markets

			CURRENCIES						GOVERNMENT BONDS			
	Prev	%chg	Pair	Nov 11	Prev	Pair	Nov 11	Prev	Yield (%)	Nov 11	Prev	Chg
	3956.37	0.10	\$/€	1.033	1.018	€/\$	0.968	0.982	US 2 yr	4.32	4.34	-0.02
	11114.15	0.79	\$/£	1.178	1.168	£/\$	0.849	0.856	US 10 yr	3.82	3.85	-0.03
П	33715.37	-0.71	£/€	0.877	0.872	€/£	1.141	1.147	US 30 yr	4.06	4.11	-0.06
	1704.26	-0.04	¥/\$	139.065	141.585	¥/€	143.606	144.155	UK 2 yr	3.19	3.14	0.05
	3846.56	0.62	¥/£	163.777	165.357	£ index	77.773	76.626	UK 10 yr	3.35	3.29	0.06
	7375.34	-0.78	SFr/€	0.977	0.985	SFr/£	1.114	1.130	UK 30 yr	3.49	3.40	0.09
	4054.69	-0.44	CRYPTO						JPN 2 yr	-0.07	-0.06	-0.01
	6556.83	0.58	CRYPIO		Nov	**	Prev	%cha	JPN 10 yr	0.23	0.24	-0.01



Nikkei	28263.57	27446.10	2.98	Est.	4000.07	17000.20	4.00	GER 2 yr	2.18	1.98	0.20
Hang Seng	17325.66	16081.04	7.74	Ethereum	1233.37	1295.82	-4.82	GER 10 yr	2.15	2.01	0.15
MSCI World \$	2636.55	2509.77	5.05	COMMODITIES				GER 30 yr	2.11	1.99	0.12
MSCI EM \$	889.60	900.32	-1.19		Nov 11	Prev	%chg				
MSCI ACWI \$	607.66	582.21	4.37	Oil WTI \$	88.46	86.47	2.30				
FT Wilshire 2500	5149.63	4871.89	5.70	Oil Brent \$	95.54	93.67	2.00			Prices are latest	for edition
FT Wilshire 5000	40228.27	38060.17	5.70	Gold \$	1744.75	1715.25	1.72		Di	ata provided by N	Nomingstar
									A Nikke	i Comp	any



12 November/13 November 2022

INTERNATIONAL



Fed officials back less aggressive

rate rises after inflation slows Federal Reserve officials voiced support for slowing

Federal Reserve officials voiced support for slowing the pace of future interest rate rises.

Patrick Harker, president of the Philadelphia Fed, joined counterparts at the Boston, Chicago and Rich-mond branches in expressing that view. Loric Logan, president of the Dallas Fed, also endorsed a shift down from 0.75 percentage point rises, which the Fed has implemented at every meeting since June.

Traders have been placing higher odds on the Fed ontine for a smaller moven extra month.

opting for a smaller move next month.

The shift in expectations, accompanied by a sharp rally in the S&P 500, was propelled by October's consumer price index showing prices rising by 0.4 per cent for the month, in line with September's increase, the smallest annual rise since January.

Germany bars Chinese purchase of Bavarian semiconductor company

Germany blocked another Chinese acquisition of a domestic semiconductor company. Robert Habeck, economy minister, declined to name the company affected, but a person familiar with the matter said it was ERS Electronic, a tech group based in Bavaria. ERS makes thermal chucks, used to hold semiconductor wafers in place while they are being probed. Berlin also stopped the sale of Dortmund-based Elmos's semiconductor plant to chinese-owned Silex Microsystems. The moves highlight increasing government concerns over the security of western chip technology and supply chains. In October, the US introduced far-reaching controls on the export of high-end chips, in a move designed to make it harder for China to manufacture advanced semiconductors.

Protesters support Khan claim of Pakistan conspiracy to kill him



a conspiracy involving senior civilian and military officials to kill him, claims which were denied.

Czech minister criticises Brussels over progress on gas price cap

Brussels is acting too slowly to forestall a worsening energy crisis, said the Czech energy minister whose country holds the six-month rotating EU presidency. Jozef Sikela said he was "disappointed" that despite repeated requests from member states, the commission had still not presented details for how a ceiling on gas prices could work.

Balmy weather has benefited Europe by keeping gas demand low. But, in a meeting of EU ambassalors, savared, member states declared immunications.

dors, several member states declared impatience with European Commission efforts. Greece, Italy and Poland want a cap on gas prices but Germany and the Netherlands worry it would lead to increased con-sumption or in traders sending gas elsewhere.

US climate promises get cool reception

President urged to show 'more leadership' in committing new funds

CAMILLA HODGSON — SHARM EL-SHEIKH AIME WILLIAMS — WASHINGTON

Joe Biden insisted every nation should do its part on climate change and promised the UN climate summit the US would meet its own targets, while disap-pointing those looking for further fund-

ingfor the developing world.

The day trip to Egypt designed to
"showcase" US leadership on climate change featured its involvement in a \$500mn agreement to help the summit host nation shift to renewable energy. The US also announced new methane rules to crack down on "super emitters"

"I can stand here as president of the United States of America and say, with confidence, the United States of America will meet our emissions targets by 2030," Biden told the COP27 gathering,

on his way to the G20. Calling for world leaders to "double down" on their response to global warming, he touted the US's recent climate achievements and pledged furthe funds to help Egypt phase out gas fol a friendly meeting with Egyptian ent Abdel Fattah al-Sisi that referenced the 40-year strategic and defence relationship between the countries. After the meeting, Biden was asked if

the leaders had discussed Alaa Abdel Fattah, one of the highest-profile politi-cal prisoners among thousands detained in Egypt. "What we talked about is the relationship between the Usited State and Egart "Bidne sale about is the relationship between the United States and Egypt," Biden said.

in Sharm el-Sheikh, the president held up his flagship climate and tax legisla-tion that commits \$369bn to clean energy initiatives, known as the Infla tion Reduction Act, among a host of domestic climate initiatives

But his promise of more adaptation funds for developing countries, which included a doubling of a previous pledge to \$100mn and a further \$150m efforts across Africa, received a lukewarm reception.

"He announced a slew of new climate programmes but he couldn't deliver what the developing world most wants enough money to adapt to climate extremes," said Alice Hill, senior fellow at the Council on Foreign Relations and member of the Climate Crisis Advisory Group. "He will need Congress to co-op erate to accomplish that."

'He couldn't deliver what the developing world most wants

– enough money to adapt to climate extremes'

Henry Kokofu, Ghanaian president of the coalition of countries known as the Climate Vulnerable Forum, said that while it was positive the US under Biden had rejoined the Paris Agreement to tackle global warming, "we expect the US president to show more leadership in mitting dedicated new funds'

help poorer nations cope. US climate envoy John Kerry will remain at the conference through to its concluding second week, when world leaders begin to negotiate in earnest over their future commitments.

The EU yesterday signed an agreement with the US, Japan, Canada, Norway, Singapore and the UK to develop "an international market for fossil energy that minimises flaring, met and CO₂ emissions across the value chain to the fullest extent practicable".

Egypt. Conference

Plight of dissident overshadows COP27

Event gives rights activists global platform to publicise Abdel Fattah's predicament

Abdel Fattah's predicament

HEBA SALEH — SHARM EL-SHEIKH
The Egyptian resort of Sharm el-Sheikh,
which is hosting this month's COP27 climate summit, is a favourite venue for
international gatherings. Wedged
between the mountains and sea near the
southern tip of Sinai with a futy local
population, it is easy to seal off and
secure — a place where the country's
harsh realities can be kept at bay.

But as world leaders descended on the
enclave for the climate gathering this
week, Egypt's human rights record —
and in particular the plight of political
dissident Alaa Abdel Fattah — has
become the focus of intense attention, a
times overshadowing the official busi-

pecome the focus of intense attention, at times overshadowing the official busi-ness of the conference. UK prime minister Rishi Sunak, French president Emmanuel Macron, German chancellor Olaf Scholz and Volker Türk, UN high commissioner for man rights, have all urged Egypt's esident Abdel Fattah al-Sisi to release

Abdel Fattah, who is serving a five-year jail sentence over a social media post. But COP27 has also given Egypt's human rights defenders, long vilified and banned from the country's air-waves, an exceptional global platform. Enjoying the solidarity of international climate activists and with unfettered access to the press, the conference has created an unprecedented opportunity to make their voices heard. This was underlined at a COP meeting

on Tuesday, when Egyptian MP Amr Darwish criticised Sanaa Seif, Abdel Fattah's sister who has been conducting a tah's sister who has been conducting a campaign in the UK on his behalf and who was addressing the audience. After he accused her of "summoning foreign powers to pressure Egypt", he was ushered out by UN security officers. "A moment that should have been a

showcase for Egyptian diplomacy has been overshadowed by all the focus on human rights," said Michael Hanna, of

Identify the International Crisis Group.
Sisi, a former general, overthrew his elected Islamist predecessor Mohamed Morsi, in a popularly backed coup in 2013. Since then, he has presided over



Release plea supporters of Alaa Abdel Fattah, below

one of the harshest crackdowns on dis sent in modern Egyptian history.

Tens of thousands of Islamists have been detained, with arrests extended to

the regime's secular critics. Protests are banned and rights groups, who are often accused of being paid agents of foreign governments, face severe restrictions.

Abdel Fattah, 40, came to public attention during the 2011 revolution that ended the authoritarian rule of veteran president Hosni Mubarak. He has been on a partial hunger strike since April and had warned he would stop taking water on Sunday, the day COP27

oegan. His family say he is convinced that the Egyptian authorities have no intention of ever freeing him and that his actions are driven by The dissident, who was granted

The dissident, who was granted British citizenship last year, has spent eight of the past 10 years in Egyptian jails. His family has had no news of him for days and fear he will die. "In a day or two, or three at the most, what Alaa's going through will be over," said his

mother, Laila Soueif. "If he is released, he will be free. If he dies, he will be free

The government has refused to acknowledge Abdel Fattah's hunger strike or to allow a British consular visit. But Macron said this week that Sisi was But Macron said this week that Sist was committed to ensuring the activist's health was "preserved," comments that alarmed his family. "Are they force feeding my brother right now? Is he hand-cuffed on a bed and put on [intravenous drips] against his will?" asked Seif. "If that's the case, then he's been plunged that is the case, then he's been plunged to the state of the state o into an even worse nightmare than he

Khaled Ali, Abdel Fattah's lawyer, was told that he could visit his client or Thursday, but said that when he arrived at the prison, he had been refused entry. Egyptian human rights groups have

welcomed the publicity from COP27. Hossam Bahgat, director of the Egyp-tian Initiative for Personal Rights, said Hossam Bahgat, director of the Egyptian Initiative for Personal Rights, spatial that when Egypt was selected as the summit's host, "some people wanted to campaign against that, to choose a different location. We said 'no, don't do that'. We needed the attention, we eded the solidarity [and] we needed needed the solidarity [and] we needed the comradeship," he told a COP panel discussion on the country's human rights situation. Speakers at the panel warned that climate justice and human rights were interlinked. Bahgat said communities in Egypt threatened with environmental damage were too scared to talk to human rights groups or resist projects that threatened to have a negative impact on their lives.
It is also unclear how Cairo will react

once COP27 has ended. "The risk of once COP27 has ended. "The risk of reprisals is very much there and that's the decision that we had to make," Bahgat said. "This is a huge opportunity: Egypt has been forgotten for the past few years because there is a degree of normalisation of repression and because it appears to be a stable country in the middle of a very unstable region." Abdel Fattaf's condition remains unknown. "The regime doesn't want to be seen as succumbing to necessary." said

be seen as succumbing to pressure," said Hanna. "But if he dies, it will be a black eye for Egypt.



FINANCIAL TIMES

Lula seeks constitutional change to fund campaign pledges

Luiz Inácio Lula da Silva faces his first test less than two months before he takes office as Brazil's president, push-ing for a constitutional amendment that would allow him to fund his multi-billion dollar campaign promises.

While on the stump, the leftwing vet eran pledged to increase the minimum

his social welfare plans outside the cap, thereby circumventing its limitations.

thereby circumventing its limitations. It is a risky strategy that will inevitably involve political compromises, even before the 77-year old takes office on January 1. It also appears to be causing unease among some investors. The Brazilian real has fallen about 5 per cent against the US dollar over the past week, while the stock index is down 7 per cent and the cost of rowarmant horsewine

lengthy process that Lula's team would need completed by the middle of December in order to maintain the Ré600 payment lin january. Politically, the move would hand leverage to congressional leaders.

Arthur Lira, Speaker of the House, and Rodrigo Pacheco, president of the Senate, are both seeking re-election in February and will use the PEC as a barraining which to annuards unport for

Under the proposed amendment, R\$105bn worth of current social welfare expenditure, including the monthly R\$400 Auxilio Brasil cash payment, would be placed outside the spending cap. An additional R\$70bn would be allocated to maintain Auxilio Brasil at its current R\$600 level and create a new R\$150 handout to poor families with children under six. Voting on the

wage, create a new cash superior in poor families with children under the age of six, as well as maintain the flagship social welfare payment at R\$600 (\$110) from January. Under current budget rules, the payment should fall to R\$405. However, Lula has little room to

However, Lula has little room to manoeuvre with much of next year's budget already earmarked by Congress and incumbent Jair Bolsonaro's administration. He is further constrained by Brazil's constitutionally mandated spending cap, known as the teto, which limits budget increases to inflation. After meeting with congressional leaders this week Lula, who narrowly defeated the rightwing Bolsonaro in elections last month, has opted to pursue a constitutional amendment that would put R\$175bn (\$32bn) of funds for

and the cost of government portowing has risen.

Many economists remain concerned about Lula's commitment to fiscal responsibility, particularly as he has yet to signal the economic direction of his administration with the appointment of

administration with the appointment of a finance minister.

"The amendment is being negotiated without the appointment of a finance minister and numbers being quoted are quite high," said Rafaela Vitoria, chief economist at Banco Inter. "It appears that politicians are once again seizing the opportunity to increase expenses without accountability."

Known as PECs, amendments to the constitution must be passed by three-fifths of lawmakers in two consecutive votes in each house of Congress, a

gaming cinp to generate support for their candidacies. Lira, a one-time close ally of Bol-sonaro, quickly embraced Lula follow-ing his electoral victory on October 30.



this month.
Lula's allies say they want to keep the Lula's allies say they want to social welfare programme permanently outside the *teto*, although this possibility has raised concerns about fiscal slip-page and would probably complicate the amendment's passage through

Congress.

Before choosing the PEC, Lula had Before choosing the PEC, Lula had considered issuing an executive order as soon as he takes office that would allow him to maintain elevated social welfare payments. This, however, would occur too late for the month's payroll, mean-ing reciplents would receive reduced payments during his first few weeks in office. Additional reporting by Carolina Ingizza and Michael Peoler

12 November/13 November 2022

INTERNATIONAL

Murdoch affections stray from Trump to DeSantis

Magnate is known for his ability to pick a winner and his media outlets are lavishing praise on the Florida governor

ANNA NICOLAOU AND JOSHUA CHAFFIN NEW YORK

NEW YORK

A marriage of convenience that paid huge political and financial dividends has ruptured after Rupert Murdoch's media outlet branded Donald Trump a "loser" and the former US president hit back with a blistering statement accusing the media mogul of going "all in" for his rivial Ron DeSantis.

hisrival Ron DeSantis.
The abrupt break-up came after the Republican party's disappointing performance in this week's midterm elections, which many rightwing pundits attributed to Trump, and amounts to an earthquake in the landscape of conservative media and politics.
Using his publications as his stationery, Murdoch moved first. The New York Post's front page on Thursday featured an oversized picture of Trump tumbling from a brick wall, an allusion to the Humpty Dumpty nursery thyme,

tumbling from a brick wall, an allusion to the Humpty Dumpty nunseryrhyme, with the tagline: "Don (who couldn't build agreat wall) had a great fall." The Wall Street Journal, also owned by Murdoch's News Corp, published an editorial on the same day with the strapline: "He has now flopped in 2018, 2020, 2021 and 2022." The paper's leader writers wrote: "Trump has botched the 2022 elections... he has led Republicans into one political fiasco

n Fox News, the cable channel that has held Trump in a tight embrace for years, published a story on its website quoting conservatives calling for the party to "move on" from the former

president.

On Thursday night, Trump berated the "no longer great New York Post" and other Murdoch outlets for lining up behind Desantis, the Florida governor who appears to be the new object of

Murdoch's attention. The eruption came days before Trump is expected to announce whether he intends to run for the white Housein 2024.

"News Corp, which is Fox, the Wall Street Journal, and the no longer great New York Post . . . is all in for Governor Ron DeSanctimonious, an average REPUBLICAN Governor with great Public Relations," Trump wrote. He said DeSantis was disloyal and "playing games" and criticised the governor's management of the coronavirus pan-

games" and criticised the governor's management of the coronavirus pandemic, which brought him to national attention among conservatives.

One former News Corp employee said of Murdoch's apparent shift to DeSantis: "Rupert likes to pick political winners and he's good at it."

Rodney Tiffen, a University of Sydney professor and Murdoch biographer, said: "A lot of the commentators at Fox were very keep on Trump and some said: "A lot of the commentators at Fox were very keen on Trump, and some probably still are, but what [do] the Murdochs feel in their heart of hearts. I'm not sure they have a heart of hearts. They have a calculating machine about

They have a calculating machine about what's best pragmatically."

The pre-eminent media tycoon of his era and the developer turned politician have never had much of a rapport. Murdoch's support for Trump has been inconsistent and at times reluctant.

Over a lunch arranged by Ivanka Trump in 2015, Trump told Murdoch he planned to run for president and the planned to run to president and the magnate "didn't even look up from his soup", The New York Times reported. In July 2015, when Trump entered the Republican primary with a speech com-plaining about Mexican rapists, Mur-doch wrote on Twitter: "When is Donald

doch wrote on Twitter: "When is Donald Trump going to stop embarrassing his friends, let alone the whole country?" In Fire and Fury, Michael Wolff's account of the Trump White House, he quotes Murdoch in 2016, shortly after the presidential election, calling the incoming president a "fucking idiot". But as Trump's rise became inevita-ble, the alliance formed. In his book, Lared Kushner. Trump's Son-in-law and

ble, the alliance formed. In his book, Jared Kushner, Trump's son-in-law and adviser, claims to have smoothed the tensions between the pair. With Fox News, in particular, Trump found a conduit to a conservative base. The network, in turn, gained access to the star of a populist movement that overtook traditional Republicans. In 2016, Fox News became the most-watched basic cable channel on US tele-

48.1%

Iilted: Donald Trump with guests at Mar-a-Lago on election day -

vision, outperforming even primetime drama and entertainment shows.

Relations soured during the 2020 election when Fox projected — days before other networks — that Joe Biden would beat Trump in Arizona. Suzanne Scott, Fox News chief, called Lachlan Murdoch, Fox Corp chief executive, to say it was making the call and the magnate's son did not interfere, said people familiar with the matter.

Lachlan, Ruper's amparent successor.

familiar with the matter.

Lachlan, Rupert's apparent successor, was "never a fan" of Trump, said a person close to him. The Arizona call infuriated Trump, prompting him to ask friends: "Why do you think Rupert attacks me so often?"

But this time is different. A day before York Post front page declared the gover-nor "DeFuture". And an opinion column published by Fox this week argued "Ron DeSantis is the new Republican party leader". Even before the midterms, one DeSantis associate said Murdoch was among a group of rightwing power play-ers who appeared to be shifting alle-

giances.
"If [Murdoch] feels like the future is

going to be DeSantis you're going to see more and more of his properties . . . start to showcase [him]," said the former News Corp executive. The key to decoding the relationship will be how Fox News responds if and when Trump hits out at the network, the person added: "That will be a tell-tale sign."



Tiffen said: "They've jumped ship to someone with a very similar set of appeals that Trump has, without all the baggage. And someone who looks like a winner. Which is always very important for Murdoch."

for Murdoch."
In his Thursday night broadside,
Trump insisted he would prevail with or
without Murdoch: "This is just like 2015
and 2016, a Media Assault (Collusion!),
when Fox News fought me to the end until I won, and then they couldn't have been nicer or more supportive."



Young turn out in numbers to shore up Democrats' vote

As Jack Lobel canvassed young Americans' opinions last month, he realised how fired up they were to vote in the midterm elections — and how much politicians and pollsters had underesti-mated their potential turnout.

"We did a poll of college students in October and found 67 per cent said they were definitely going to vote," he said." just thought, 'Now!" it was much higher than we were expecting."

Lobel is a spokesperson for Voters of Tomorrow, one of several youth voter groups that worked to boost turnout among 18: 10-29-wear-ald-warm.

r-olds and may have among 18- to 29-year-olds and may saved the election for the Democra

'Biden has done really well in getting moving on issues that are very important to young people'

throughout this entire election cycle was that young people and black voters would stay at home," said Chris Jackson, senior vice-president at polling company Joso." Those are the two pillars of the Democratic base and they both showed upon Tuseday."
Campaigners say younger voters were motivated by several issues. Principal among them was the Supreme Court's decision earlier this summer to overturn Roevs Wade, the legal decision that enshrined the constitutional right to an abortion. There-quarters of voters under 30 believe abortion should be legal, according to Pew Research.
Other issues also played a role. Many benefited from Biden's decision this year to cancel a large portion of outstanding student debt. That decision was struck down as illegal by a Trump-

was struck down as illegal by a Trump appointed federal judge on Thursda night, though the administration plan to appeal. Others said they we impressed by the climate chan



With votes still being counted yester-day, control of both houses of Congress hangs in the balance. But the result was a far cry from the "red wave" of sweep-ing Republican victories that many pun-dits predicted. Speaking the day after Tuesday's polls, President Joe Biden said: "I want to thank the young people of this nation who I am told . . . voted in historic numbers again, just as they did two yearsago."

Some 27 per cent of 18- to 29-year-olds voted, according to polling data, the second highest turnout on record for a midterm election, according to analysis

This age group heavily backed the Democrats, by two to one, and appears to have been decisive in several races. In Georgia, Raphael Warnock would

have lost his Senate race decisively to his Republican opponent, Herschel Walker, without 116,000 votes from 18- to 29year-olds, the Tufts analysis found. In Arizona, where counting continues, the Democrats' Katie Hobbs has a slim lead in the gubernatorial contest over Republican Kari Lake thanks to more

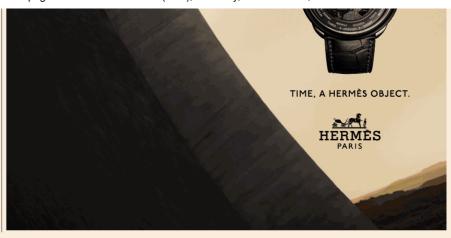
than 400,000 votes from young people.
"The big risk for the Democrats

people convicted of marijuana posses-sion also played a role.

"The Biden administration has done really well in getting moving on issues that are very important to young peo-ple, whether that is climate, student loans or marijuana," said Quentin Wathum-Coama, the president of Young Democrats of America. Lobel said that for him and many of his friends, several issues came together — from school safety to climate change and reproductive rights — togéw them a sense of political danger. "Gen Z (the cohort born between the mid-1990s and early 2010s] is under attack in so many different ways," he said. "Our rights and different ways," he said. "Our rights and our safety are being threatened." In several states, young people were also motivated to turn out to vote on

separate state legislation, such as to guarantee abortion access, raise the minimum wage or protect voting rights. Lobel, who at 18 cast his vote for the

first time on Tuesday, said: "Gen Z are very political, but they are also better connected with each other than any other generation of voters. For that reason we are a force to be reckoned with."



INTERNATIONAL

Indonesia leader takes to world stage as G20 host

President prepares for summit against background of geopolitical tension

MERCEDES RUEHL — SINGAPORE HENRY FOY — BRUSSELS

Getting from Jakarta to Kyiv is not a straightforward journey. Making the trip when Ukraine is a war zone is even

trip when Ukraine is a war zone is even more complex. Yet Joko Widodo, Indonesia's president and host of the G2O summit next week, not only embarked with his wife on an 11-hour overlight train journey to Ukraine's capital from Poland in the middle of a war to deliver an invitation to his Ukrainian counterpart, Volodymyr Zelenskyy, he also squeezed in the G7 summit in Germany and a trip to Russia to invite Vladimir Putin to Bali as part of a five-day diplomatic drive this summer.

summer.

In office since 2014, "Jokowi", as he is known in his country, had seldom been seen on the world stage. But his determination to pull G20 on the tropical holiday island has propelled the former small-town furniture maker, known for his outsider-style politics, away from his customary reticence. Weeks after the Europe trip, Widodo became the first leader to visit China since the Beiline Winter (Okumics in

became the first leader to Visit China since the Beijing Winter Olympics in February, inviting President Xi Jinping to the summit. The trip included stops

to the summit. The trip included stops in Japan and South Korea.

The diplomatic flurry heralded a new era of global participation for the world's fourth-most populous country.
"Indonesia will come out of this process policy," says Kevin O'Rourke, a Jakarta-based analyst on domestic politics and economics and principal at consultancy

Reformasi Information Services.
While Putin decided to send his foreign minister in his place, Widodo's nonconfrontational footwork has achieved

what pundits said few other leaders could have, at a time of war and unprecedented geopolitical tension. Seventeen leaders are expected next week in Bail, after telling Widood they would be there even if the Russian president attended. That marked a turnround from the weeks following Putin's invasion, when some western officials suggested banjing Russia from the 020 or boycotting the forum if Moscow sent a delegation. Widodo's decision not to exclude Putin but also to invite Zelenskyy helped conjunce western leaders. In June European Commission president Ursula von der Leyen said she opposed "paralysing the entire 620" as a result of the war. "The G20 is too important, also for developing countries and emerging countries, that we should let this body be broken by ptint," she said. But Widodo's care to not take sides also poses obstacles. "For Indonesia, it will be a nightmare as they don't want to hurt anybody," said Christoph Heusgen, chair of the Munich Security Conference. "There is a lot of presure on the role of the host with regard to managing all the different expectations.

"And for Indonesia, as a country that has always been proud of being part of the non-aligned group, it's going to be difficult," added Heusgen, who has attended C20 summits and was an adviser to former German chancellor Angela Merkel.

adviser to former German chancello

In an interview with the Financia Times this week, Widodo, who is in his second and final term as president, also expressed frustration with the G20 greated as a political arena instead an economic and development one. "The idea that they can somehow sep-

arate geopolitics from geoeconom



Shuttle Shuttle diplomacy: Joko Widodo attends an Asean meeting in Phnom Penh, Cambodia, yesterday ahead of next week's G20 summit in Bali

feels a bit naive," said one western policymaker. Others were more blunt. "The Indonesians are really pissed off with us," said one senior official from a western G20 delegation. "They feel they stood with us at the UN on Russia, but that we're not allowing the other parts of [Widodo's] agendat omove through the G20 because of a focus on Russia." Indonesia has highlighted issues such as food security and creation of a pandemic preparedness fund as summit priorities.

While Widodo's fastidiousness about not taking sides has served the purpose

not taking sides has served the purpose of getting most member countries to the G20, it also has risks — and may even

prove damaging to Indonesia.

"The narrative will be 'we tried'. But in our effort to not be seen as taking a stand, we are sleepwalking into align ment with China and Russia," said Eva Laksmana, a senior research fellow at the National University of Singapore. Widodo's headaches echo challenges

faced by previous G20 hosts. At the November 2014 summit in Brisbane,

the first after Russia invaded Crime 'Indonesia will come out of this process as a much more astute

player in

foreign policy'

the first after Russia invaded Crimea that February, Putin went home a day early after being harangued by some western leaders in bilateral meetings and given the cold shoulder by others.

Five years later in Osaka, then US president Donald Trump provided a litany of awkward moments, including praising Putin for being tough on journalists and insulting Germany and his Japanese hosts for relying on the US for defence and Security.

Ultimately, the success of next week's summit will lie in geopolitics. Wildodo's energetic foreign politicking has set the scene for a historic meeting and earned Indonesia long-sought global prestige. But the chances of a joint communiqué are far from assured. So, too, is any outcome of a discussion between Us.

president Joe Biden and Xi, their first meeting as leaders, ahead of the summit. "I think they would love to have conclusions come out . . . This is not in their hands," said Heusgen. "It is in the hands of the Americans and the Chinese War fallout

Germany set to pull EU into recession this winter

SAM FLEMING — BRUSSELS MARTIN ARNOLD — FRANKFURT

A steep drop in German output will help drag the EU into recession this winter, as higher inflation and the Ukraline war take a heavy toll on the bloc's economy, the European Com-mission has predicted.

Output across the union will contract in the current quarter and the first three months of 2023, with Germany sufficient one of the biggest falls in activity as surging energy costs curtail household spending power and force factories to curb production.

ing one of the biggest tails in activity as surging energy costs curtail household spending power and force factories to curb production. Inflation in the EU will be higher than the commission forecast in the summer, running at 7 per cent over the course of 2023, down only modestly from this year's expected 9.5 per cent.

The predictions add up to a grim period for the EU's economy, which had bounced back following the worst of the pandemic before the Russian invasion of Ukraine and ensuing energy price crisis. Germany, the union's largest economy, has been particularly hard hit because of the importance of its energy-intensive industry.

Output growth in the 27-member EU will decelerate to just 0.3 per cent in 2023, far below a prior forecast of 1.5 per cent published this summer, the commission projections showed. Germany is on course for a 0.6 per cent full-year decline in real gross domestic product full-year decline in real gross domestic product, so no course for a 0.6 per cent full-year decline in real gross domestic product, and the county of the very shritking 0.5 per cent before

at 3.3 per cent, the economy will begin contracting in the final three months of the year, shrinking 0.5 per cent, before declining by a further 0.1 per cent dur-ing the first quarter of 2023. Nevertheless, rapid price growth will probably leave the European Central Bank on course for a further rate rise to

at least 2 per cent.









INTERNATIONAL

Zelenskyy hails 'historic day' as Ukrainian forces enter Kherson

Loss of only provincial capital captured in war is big setback for Putin

ROMAN OLEARCHYK — KYIV

Ukrainian forces advanced into Kher-sony esterday after Russia said its forces had completed their withdrawal from the southern city, sealing one of the big-gest stebacks to President Valdmir Putin's invasion. Kyiv's progress and Moscow's chaotic retreat across the Dnipro river, con-ducted under Ukrainian artillery fire, means Russia has surrendered the only provincial capital it had captured in the war, as well as ceding key strategic positions. It comes just weeks after rutin announced the annexation of Kherson and three other south-eastern Ukrainian provinces in a lavish Kremlin ceremony.

ceremony.
Ukraine president Volodymyr Zelenskyy yesterday described the retreat by Russia from Kherson and Ukrainian troops' liberation of the city as "a his-

troops' liberation of the city as a ms-toric day".

"Special units are already in the city," "special units are already in the said in his daily video evening address to nation. "The people of Kher-son were waiting. They never gave up on Ukraine. Hope for Ukraine is Always jus-tified and Ukraine always returns its com," heavid.

own, 'ne said.

Photos and videos appeared on social
media of Ukrainian troops in the centre
of Kherson and civilians waving the blue
and yellow Ukrainian flag on city streets

to greet government soldiers.
The Ukrainian military said: "Kherson returns under the control of Ukraine, units of the Armed Forces of

Ukrainen, units of the Armed Forces of Ukraine enter the city."

A video posted yesterday afternoon on the Ukrainian military's social media app Telegram showed a Ukrainian sol-dier in the city's main square, standing above a cheering crowd and saying: "We

LITERA



On guard: a Ukrainian soldier stands next to I munition left in a village retaken this week –

greet you from Kherson." People then hugged him and chanted: "Glory to the ned forces of Ukraine.

armed forces of Ukraine."
Video footage posted by Russian mili-tary bloggers on Telegram showed the Antonivsky bridge, the main crossing over the Dnipro, had plunged into the river, forcing some Russian troops to Igor Konashenkov, Russia's defence

ministry spokesman, said the army had completed the "redeployment" in the early hours of yesterday, without leaving any equipment behind or suffering any casualties and had helped civilians who wanted to accompany them across

However, Oleksiy Arestovych, a Ukrainian government adviser, said that "thousands" of Russian troops had

failed to retreat in time and that some units had left their equipment behind. "The Antonivsky bridge is no longe

"The Antonivsky bridge is no longer there, according to preliminary data — there is no pontoon bridge under it." Arestovych tweeted, adding: "Now, thousands of people, with their resources cut off and the possibility of retreat, are looking at a kilometre of water in front of them."

As of yesterday, neither Ukraine nor Russia had taken credit for conducting a strike on the bridge. Kyiv's forces had previously hit the bridge using precision western missiles to disrupt Russian sup-ply lines supporting its occupation of

Located on a delta where the Dnipro flows into the Black Sea, Kherson is a strategically important region that links

Make it

Crimea, which Putin annexed in 2014. Crimea, which Putin annexed in 2014, and controls the peninsula's water supply. Losing control of the city — where occupation authorities had put up billboards proclaiming that "Russia is here forever!"—is the latest in a string of failures for the Russian military, outnumbered in the face of a Ukrainia counteroffensive armed with advanced

estern weapons. After Ukraine first began pushing Russian forces back in September, Putin attempted to escalate the conflict fur-ther by mobilising Russia's reserves, annexing the regions and threatening to use nuclear weapons.

But Ukraine has steadily pressed on to reclaim swaths of territory that the Kremlin still claims is part of Russia. See The FT View

Military supplies

Kyiv wary of midterms' impact on US aid policy

It was not just Democrats who breathed a sigh of relief that the Repubthis week's US midterm elections.

In Kyiv, officials said they hoped the provisional results indicating a better than expected performance by Presi-dent Joe Biden's party would ensure continuation of the US military aid that has been crucial to Ukraine's successes in the war with Russia.

House majority, but control of the Sen-ate remains up in the air. The outcome could be delayed until next month's run-

off vote in the crucial state of Georgia.

The US has pledged more than \$52bn in military, humanitarian and financial assistance since Russia's invasion in February, according to the Kiel Institute for the World Economy, which tracks global commitments. This includes advanced rocket systems, air defences and heavy artillery

and heavy artillery.
Yet many in Ukraine remain on edge,
aware of how debate over future help for
helr country plays into the US political
discourse, as former president Donald
Trump and others consider 2024 bids
for the White House. "If Republicans
decide to go after the Democrats and
Biden, Ukraine will be an issue of debate
in US politics. This could hamper our
modition." said Areanly Vastenille. 20 position," said Arseniy Yatseniuk, a former Ukraine prime minister. A recent Wall Street Journal poll found that the majority of Americans

supported continued assistance to Ukraine, but Republican opposition was growing. About 30 per cent of respondents said they believed the US was doing too much to help Ukraine. When broken down by party, the figure for Republican outers was 48 per cent.
Republican lawmakers, particularly in the House, where the Republican caucus is more closely aligned with Trump and his America First policies, have questioned whether to provide assistance at current levels while American voters face high inflation. They also make the point that European countries have committed much smaller sums.

Arakhamia said Ukraine was ready to

Arakhamia said Ukraine was ready to





to a parliamentary commission and new digital tracking system to ensure everything was properly accounted for. "We invite every Republican with doubts about Ukraine to see what's going on with their own eyes," he said.

The decline in support among Republicans, and some on the Democrats' left with the commentary with the com

ilcans, and some on the Democrats left wing, comes as Ukraine gears up for a tough winter, with weeks of Russian air strikes on electricity infrastructure trig-gering regular blackouts. At the same time, Ukrainian forces are looking to ement recent gains on the ground in cement recent gains on the ground in the south of the country, where Russian president Vladimir Putin this week ordered his troops to retreat from the strategically important city of Kherson. Serhiy Leshchenko, an adviser to Zel-enskyy's chief of staff, said a pullback by

the US would send a signal to wavering European countries that this was acceptable. He said he understood that people around the world were tired of what felt like a never-ending war. "We're also tired. We're paying the price every day," he said.

Biden student debt relief plan blocked

A US federal judge has blocked Joe

tion the necessary information to be considered for debt relief - 16mn of up to \$125,000. The non-partisan of



Biden's scheme to forgive thousands of dollars in student loan debt for millions of Americans, dealing a blow to a White House policy targeting a primary con-cern of younger voters.

In an order handed down on Thursday, Mark Pittman, a judge in the northern district court of Texas, ruled that Biden's plan to forgive student loan debt was

"unlawful".

Pittman, who was nominated by former president Donald Trump, said the programme was "either one of the largest delegations of legislative power to the executive branch, or one of the largest excesses of legislative power without congressional authority in the history of the United States".

The US Department of Justice said the government would appeal against the decision.

government would appear again decision. "For the 26mn borrowers who have already given the Department of Educa-

wnom nave arready been approved for relief — the department will hold on to their information so it can quickly proc-ess their relief once we prevail in court," White House spokesperson Karine Jean-Burne aid.

We will never stop fighting for hardworking Americans most in need, no matter how many roadblocks our opponents and special interests try to

put in our way."
The decision comes as the Democratic
party celebrates a stronger than anticipated performance in midterm elections on Tuesday, when an overwhelming Republican "red wave" predicted by
pollsters did not materialise.

pollsters did not materialise.
Young voters turned out in force, helping to boost Democrats in some issaid that the student debt relief was one of several issues that motivated them.
The plan proposed by the Biden administration would scrap up to

gressional Budget Office has estimated it will cost more than \$400bn.

Elaine Parker, president of Job Crea-tors Network Foundation, the organisa-tion that filed the Texas lawsuit on the plaintiffs' behalf, said that the court had "correctly ruled" in its favour and that the decision "protects the rule of law". Job Creators Network was founded by

Republican donor Bernie Marcus.

The case in Texas stems from a challenge brought against the US Department of Education by two people who attended universities in that state.

The plaintiffs argued the debt forgive The plaintifs argued the debt forgive-ness programme violated US law because the government agency made "arbitrary decisions" on matters, including which individuals, as well as what type and quantity of debt, would be included in the programme, without seaking mubilic comment.

seeking public comment.

Additional reporting by Kiran Stacey in

Contingency planning

US warns of global shock from Taiwan conflict

The US has warned European countries that a conflict over Taiwan would trig-ger a huge global economic shock, in an effort to step up contingency planning amid rising concern about military action in the Indo-Pacific.

action in the Indo-Pacific.

The state department has shared research with partners and allies that estimates a Chinese blockade of Taiwan would spark \$2.5 thi an annual economic losses, according to six people familiar with the material, commission and from the research firm Rhodium Group.

The warning has been shared with European Commission and Bruropean government officials, as the US and partners begin to think how they could use sanctions against Taiwan. Washington is using the report to stress to Europe that a Taiwan conflict would have significant implications for them.

Two officials said the US and EU had EU had Eugun talks about how to prepare for a

begin talks about how to prepare for a possible conflict over Taiwan. The Financial Times this year reported that the US had held contingency planning

talks with the UK for the first time.
Two people familiar with the US-EU discussions said some officials believed preparing contingency plans, and communicating them publicly, could become part of a strategy to deter China. Some US and European officials believe the spectre of huge global economic damage from a Taiwan conflict is necessary to rally international support for deterring china. The US has also used the example of the Russian invasion of Ukraine to stress the need to consider contingencies.

The sharing of the Rhodium research



Air threat: Chi

comes as senior US officials and military officers have increasingly talked about the threat to Taiwan. Secretary of state Antony Blinken has sald twice in the past month that the US believed China had moved up its timeline for "reunification" with Taiwan.

Joe Biden and Xi Jinping are expected to discuss Taiwan when the US and Chinese presidents meet in Bail on Monday on the sidelines of the G20 summit. Over the past year, Biden has said on four occasions the US would defend Taiwan from an unprovoked attack.

The state department declined to comment on the report, its did the US had "an abiding interest in peace and stability across the Taiwan Strait, which is an issue of international concern".

The report said Taiwan would suffer the biggest hit but the economic blow to China would also be immense, and that the fallout would reverberate throughout the global economy.

Supply chains dependent on semiconductors led by the automobile, server and computer, and mobile phone sectors would suffer the biggest disruption, the report forecast.

12 November/13 November 2022



The Financial Times and the Grand Prix d'Horlogerie de Genève are proud to announce

the prize winners 2022

More information on:

www.gphg.org



"Aiguille d'Or" Grand Prix

Legacy Machine Sequential Evo



Ladies' Watch Prize

Parmigiani Fleurier



Ladies' Complication

Hermès Arceau Le temps voyageur



Atelier AKRIVIA Chronomètre Contemporain II



Men's Complication

Hermès Arceau Le temps voyageur



Iconic Watch Prize 2022

TAG Heuer Monaco X Gulf















Pioneer Cylindrical Tourbillon Skeleton



Calendar and Astronomy Watch Prize

Krayon Anywhere



Ferdinand Berthoud FB 2RSM.2-1



1941 Grönograaf Tantalum



Pelagos FXD



lewellerv Watch Prize

Bulgari



Artistic Crafts Watch Prize

Voutilainen

Ji-Ku



"Petite Aiguille" Prize



Challenge Watch Prize

M.A.D. Editions

M.A.D.1 Red



Van Cleef & Arpels



Kodo Constant-force Tourbillon

Grand Seiko



Sylvain Pinaud



Nuit Fantastique Dune Edition

Bulgari Octo Finissimo Ultra 10th Anniversary



Van Cleef & Arpels Lady Arpels Heures Florales Cerisier watch



François Junod Automaton-maker and sculptor

mber/13 November 2022







FT BIG READ. US POLITICS

The battle for the 2024 Republican presidential nomination has already begun as the former president lashes out at the popular Florida governor after many of Trump's midterm election candidates lost. By James Politi, Lauren Fedor and Kiran Stacey

fter storming to re-election
as Florida governor on
Tuesday night, Ron DeSantis gave his supporters in
Tampa an unmistakable
hint about a run for the White House.

hint about a run for the White House.

"We've got so much more to do," he said, with a giant US flag towering behind him and his wife Casey. "And I have only begun to fight."

Just over 200 miles away at his Mara-Lago resort in Palm Beach, Donald Trump — DeSantis' most high-profile constituent—was brooding.

The former president helped propel DeSantis' political career, but the governor is now shaping up to be Trump's chief rival for the Republican presidential nomination in 2024.

tial nomination in 2024.

By the end of the week, Trump was

By the end of the week, Trump was openly railing against Desantis, giving him the kind of bullying treatment he has reserved for his biggest political opponents, including a nickname.

"Ron DeSanctimonious is playing games!", Trump thundered. He suggested DeSantis would meet the same fate as "Low Energy Jeb Bush", the former Florida governor who ran for president in 2016 only to be crushed by

Trump in the Republican primary.

"[I] easily knocked them out, one by one. We're in exactly the same position now," said Trump. "They will keep com-ing after us, MAGA, but ultimately, we

The votes have not all been counted after Tuesday's midterms and control of both houses of Congress has yet to be decided, but a ferocious battle for the leadership of the party has already bro-ken out — one that could define Republi-



Trump has been gearing up to announce his next bid for the White House next week. But after Republicans failed to win the huge number of seats in the midterms they had expected, many are now blaming Trump for spoiling their chances.

Trump backed some extreme, elec tion-denying candidates who stumbled on Tuesday, such as Don Bolduc, a losing Senate candidate in New Hampshire, a seat the party had hoped to win. He also held a series of large rallies, including last Saturday with Mehmet Oz, the defeated Republican Senate candidate in Pennsylvania, that may have backfired by reminding voters of the turmoil of the Trump years.

Republicans who were seen as more distant from Trump, or more moderate, performed far better – such as Brian Kemp, a Republican who was re-elected as Georgia governor. He won the wrath of hardcore Trump supporters by insist-ing that Joe Biden fairly won the 2020 presidential election in the state.

Time for a change?

With some in the party turning on Trump and searching for an alternative candidate to support for 2024, DeSantis has emerged as the most potent early challenger. Not only did he win the governor's race in Florida — a state that has seen razor-tight elections in recent decades — by almost 20 percentage points, but he even won in the Democratic stronghold of Miami-Dade county. "It think below the surface, there is a sort of coming-to-jesus moment among some Republicans that Trump is just not going to get it done in 2024, and they need to go in a new direction," says Brad Coker, the Florida polister and managing director of Mason-Dixon Polling and Strategy. "Desantis offers them a pretty solid choice". With some in the party turning on

However, DeSantis' success on Tues-day means that he is immediately in the line of fire for an angry, resentful

Trump. Party leaders do not know if DeSantis will have the fortitude to weather the ferocious and personal attacks that could come his way as the

former president tries to regain the ini-tiative among Republican voters.

"He will have to deal with Trump in the coming months," says Carlos Cur-belo, a former Republican member of Congress from Florida. "There's no question that given Trump's ego and his vindictiveness, that he will do every-thing in his power to destroy DeSantis and make sure that he is buried as quickly as possible, the way Trump deals with anyone who he perceives as a

quickly as possible, the way Trump deals with anyone who he perceives as competitor."

There have been many other moments during the former president's political career when his grip on the Republican party appeared to be weakening, only for Trump to find ways to reassert himself, Just this year, the combination of the revelations of the congressional hearings into the January 6 attack, which showed Trump fuelling the deadly riot at the Capitol, as well as the criminal investigation into his handling of classified documents, triggered unease within some in the party.

However, the backlash over the past few days against Trump has been more widespread and deeper, because many in the party believe he spoiled what might have otherwise been a big Republican victory given the anxiety about inflation and president Biden's low approval ratings.

"The swing voters in the suburbs cared about the cost of living and crime, but then in the final days of the campaign Trump started holding rallies and talking about running again," says josh

Novotney, a Republican strategist. "He just reminded them of why they didn't

just reminded them of why they didn't vote Republican in 2020."

The final outcome of the midtern elections was still undecided on Friday, with Republicans likely to win a very narrow majority in the House of Representatives and control of the Senate depending on final results in close races in Arizona, Nevada and a run-off in Georgia set for early December.

Georgia set for early December.
But Republicans underperformed
dramatically compared to the expectations of many pollsters and strategists.
"Where Republicans faltered it often
had to do with the Trump-infused character of the party. Republicans don't
have to change much, but they do have
to give up on Trump and that's not easy
for the party to do', says Yuval Levin,
director of social, cultural and constitutional studies at the American Enterprise Institute, a think-tank.

director of social, cultural and constitutional studies at the American Enterprise Institute, a think-tank.
George Gunning, a longtime Trump
supporter since 2016 and an elected
Republican official in Philadelphia,
adds.* think it would be a good idea for
Republicans, regardless of what they
think of the former president, to turn
he page and move on . . . what we have
done so far has not worked."

Mike Lawler, a Republican who
defeated incumbent Democrat Sean
Patrick Maloney in New York's Hudouvalley, told CNN: "I would like to see the
party move forward. I think any time
you are focused on the future, you can't
somuch got to the past."

Some prominent voices in conservative media have also been heavily critical. Karl Row, former president George
W Bush's senior adviser, called on
Republicans to "reject nuts" in a Wall

Street Journal column on Thursday and "focus on improving the lives of ordinary Americans, rather than remaining mired in one man's grievances

'Trump is

kind of like

Teflon, he

has a lot

thrown at

him...and he always

maintains

strong

voters'

approval

ratings with

Lovalsupport

Whether Trump can actually be defeated in a Republican primary is questionable: his support has dropped but remains high. According to a Morning Consult survey, 48 per cent of Republicans favour Trump for the 2024 White House race, compared to 26 per

Republicans favour Trump for the 2024 white House race, compared to 26 per cent favouring DeSantis, and another 26 per cent backing other candidates. Whit Ayros, a Republican strategist, says that Trump's base of support might be weaker than polls suggest, with up to half of the party's voters potentially open to a switch. "These are people who voted for him twice. They approved of his job performance. They would vote for him again in a heartbeat against Biden," he says. "But they are not at all sure that they want to go back to all the drama and the divisions." Mike Pompe, the former secretary of state and C1A director who is considered a possible rival for the White House, took a swipe at Trump without menioning him on Thursday in a Twitter post that criticised the party's performance in the mildterms. "Conservatives are elected when we deliver. Not when we just rail on social media," he said. For now, DeSantis is the favourite to take on Trump, even though he has so far been heistant to either declare his intention to run or criticise the former president. The governor's office declined to comment for this article. "He just had a seismic victory in Florida. It speaks volumes about his leader-

ship, people are very happy with him," says Lilian Rodriguez Baz, co-chair of Ready for Ron, a group fundraising to support a possible DeSantis run in 2024.

We don't want to get into commen tary about something Trump related that's not the focus [but] I think he definitely has national appeal," says Rod-riguez Baz. "Ithink it's transcendent'.

But although DeSantis is known for a combative style similar to the former president, he is largely untested outside Florida politics and it is unclear how he will handle the scuffles with Trump: this week, he did not respond to the barbs from the former president. One former White House official who

One former White House official who served under Trump says the former president will be hard to take on. "Trump is kind of like Teflon, he has a lot thrown at him, there's a lot of finger-pointing, it always comes back to him, and he always maintains strong approval ratings with voters," he says. Some Republicans have been pushing Trump to delay his 2024 announcement until after the Senate run-off in Georgia between his preferred candidate Herschel Walker and Democrat Raphael Warnock. But so far Trump is sticking to his plan. "We had tremendous success," he told Fox News his week. "Why would anything change?"

this week. "Why words change?" Whatever the final results of the mid-terms, Republicans know they face a fateful choice about Trump. "We have seen moments like this before, where we thought the party was going to turn against him," says Doug Heye, a Republican strategist. "But now for the first time with DeSantis we have another option."

Obituary

India's gentle revolutionary' helped women out of poverty

Ela Ramesh Bhatt

1933-2022

'Below the

is just not going to get it done in 2024, and they need to

go in a new direction'

surface, there is a sort of [epiphany] among some Republicans that Trump

It was 1989, and police had come to clear a women's sit-in. The protesters worked as vendors and Ahmedabad's municipal corporation wanted them off the street, a move that would jeopardise their livelihoods. But the officers had not reckoned with a petite union leader who argued for two hours—until they finally gave in. The policemen had come up against India's "gentle revolutionary". An activist who champloned collective power, Ela Ramesh Bhatt, affectionately called Elaben (ben means sister), died earlier this month. Pioneering financial services for poor women, Bhatt fought tirelessly against poverty, and became a global feminist icon with admirers from Nelson Mandela to Hillary Clinton.
Born to a well-off family in Gujarat in 1933, Bhatt's early life was steeped in India's freedom struggle against British

India's freedom struggle against British colonialism. She attended school and colonaism. She attended school and college in Surat, before studying law in regional capital Ahmedabad, dubbed the "Manchester of India" for its textile mills. She later married fellow student leader Ramesh Bhatt.

Bhatt joined the Textile Labour Asso ciation's legal team soon after university and began battling for unionised work-ers' rights. At that time, "we were

rebuilding the nation, looking to a more just society," the lawyer recalled in 2010. In fighting for the union, Bhatt realised most workers were not unionised, and had neither protection from exploitation nor regular salaries. This socialled informal sector, which most female workers belonged to, spanned home-based craftspeople, street vendors and small-scale farmers. Determined to change this, Bhatt started the Self-Employed Women's Association (SEWA) in 1972, India's first working women smovement. "As indi-

Association (SEWA) in 1972, India's first working women's movement. "As individual workers they were invisible, isolated, and totally powerless," she said in 2017. "By creating the union they laid claim to their status as workers for the

The first 6,000 members took a decade to recruit. Today SEWA is India's ade to recruit. Today SEWA is India's biggest union — it counts 2.1mn mem-bers and provides services from health-care to training. Bhatt was general sec-retary for over two decades. SEWA members flocked to Ahmedabad in their thousands for her funeral.

But what Bhatt described as "chang ing the balance of power in favour of the poor" was not accepted by the rich and powerful, and SEWA met with "constant

tension, with big farmers, moneylenders, contractors, big traders, government". Bhatt also clashed with the male-dominated unions, confronting their refusal to recognise informal workers. Bhatt knew finance was critical to eradicating poverty. Loan sharks preyed on self-employed workers, without bank accounts or health insurance,

out bank accounts or health insurance, whenever they suffered mishaps from crop-ruining storms to injuries. So in 1974, SEWA started a women's bank.
"Poor women are economically active," the microfinancing pioneer argued, and "should not be considered unbankable." Bhatt insisted on putting money in their hands rather than their husbands'. Women were more prudent and productive with money, she con-tended; SEWA's loan recovery rates sup-ported her thesis, at well over 90 per cent. She became a founding member of Women's World Banking in 1979.

In the mid-1980s, Bhatt had a brief

parliamentary foray when she chaired a national commission on self-employed women, forcing the cause into the spot-light. Poverty "is man-made", said Bhatt years later, "and therefore always



Bhatt started the SEWA union and pioneered microfinancing for women

'As individuals they were invisible, isolated, and powerless. By creating the union they laid claim to their status as workers' But politics was troublesome. In 2005, Gujaral's state government, led by now prime minister Narendra Modi, alleged financial Irregularities in state-funded SEWA work. SEWA denied the allegations, accusing the administration of "harassingla and discredit [ing] SEWA". Bhatt's friend shiv Visvanathan, an academic, remembers her as a formidable intellectual, with deep misgivings and the comparison of the com

ton saris, and her modest bungalow where she used her bed as a desk chair. Yet Bhatt was far from austere: she cultivated a love for Indian classical music and could often be found gossiping on the swing bench in her living room.

A SEWA member now 'Knows that she is important', Bhatt said in 2010.

'She has a name, an address, a bank account number, an insurance policy, a panesion alon.'

pension plan . . . She is more aware that poverty is not destiny . . . what the women have gained is self-esteem". Chloe Cornish

Saturday 12 November 2022 FINANCIAL TIMES 9





Come back

ın a year and tell us budget was a good idea

Brands can help in a cost of living crisis by cutting their marketing budgets. Wrong. We have more than 40 years of evidence that a short-term reaction is never as effective as long-term investment. For brands or the economy as a whole. Find out more at ipa.co.uk/eff-works #EffWorks



12 November/13 November 2022

The FT View



FINANCIAL TIMES

War in Ukraine has displayed the power of the drone

The use of unmanned spy and attack vehicles is further evolution of conflict

The noisy buzzing of the Iranian-made drones Russia has been using to smash power and water facilities in Ukraine is said to have earned them the nickname "flying lawnmowers of death". Noisy, but effective. Russia's use of these kamibut effective. Russia's use of these kami-kaze flying bombs against infrastruc-ture is recent, but both sides have been using unmanned spying and attack vehicles — Ukraine to largely greater effect — ever since the invasion by Mos-cow's forces in February. The large-scale deployment makes this not the first, but the biggest and most visible "drone war" the world has yet seen.

That has brought to wider attention an evolution in warfare under way for some years. The US has used drones in Iraq and Afghanistan in surveillance

Iraq and Afghanistan in surveillance and counter-terrorist operations. They

have featured in conflicts in Libya, Syria, and Ethiopia; Azerbaijan used them decisively against Armenian forces in Nagorno-Karabakh in 2020. Their proliferation is also shifting the dynamics of the defence industry. Mili-

tary advances long tended to emerge from within the military-industrial complexes of leading powers. Some of today's drones come instead from private start-ups and countries, such as Iran and Turkey, that are not historically big arms exporters. Military-use drones can be cobbled together, too, from commercial products. A maritime drone that washed up in Crimea in Sep-tember, similar to those later used to attack Russia's Black Sea fleet in Sevastopol, appeared to be equipped with a Canadian jet ski engine and a Soviet-era detonator. One unproven theory behind recent, mysterious thefts of dozens of roadside speed cameras in Sweden is that they ended up in homemade Rus-

sian drones in Ukraine. Flows of such weapons are difficult to

track. They are also a comparatively cheap way of acquiring airborne recon-naissance and combat abilities not just for poorer countries but for non-state actors such as militias or insurgent actors such as militias or insurgent groups, terrorists and organised crime. Air defences to shoot them down are relatively expensive, and the ability to deploy "swarms" of drones means they

deploy "swarms" of drones means they can evade such systems by creating more targets than can be intercepted. Advanced militaries are starting to see the technological edge their superior surveillance capabilities have long given them being eroded. They also need to rethink how they equip their forces. Russia's assault on Ukraine has shown the goe of mass tanh battles is not nast the age of mass tank battles is not past. the age of mass tank battles is not past. But armies must be able to fight many different types of war, and provide more extensive and decentralised air defences for their troops. "If the 2003 invasion of Iraq were to happen today," says Sam Cranny-Evans of the Royal Testida Control of the Post of the Pos United Services Institute think-tank, "British armed forces would be very

hard pushed to resist the drone attacks they would be likely to face." One Rubicon not so far crossed in Ukraine is to use drones autonomously, already starting

to be married

with artificial

allowing them to identify and destroy targets without human command. The targets without human command. They are not the biggest cause of deaths; artil-lery and tanks are. But drone technol-ogy is already starting to be married with artificial intelligence, opening up a nightmarish future of armies of "killer robots". A UN body has drawn up guidelines and worked on a potential embargo on such weapons. China, the US and others seem

China, the US and others seem unlikely ever to accept a ban, fearing their adversaries would press on with such technologies regardless. The best hope may be for conventions that limit how they may be used, just as anti-personnel landmines are officially banned but anti-tank mines are not. Sadly, Rus-sia's war crimes in Ukraine are only the latest demonstration that conventions in warfare are often honoured more in the breach than the observance.

Opinion Society

Borders are holding back the world's eight billion



Parag Khanna

he three salient facts of human life on Earth today are that we are about to number 8bn people, we face enormous demo-graphic imbalances between the old and the young, and climate change is

upon us.

This calls for nothing less than a ne

This calls for nothing less than a new human geography. We must shift away from the sovereignty that dictates our distribution across the planet towards a more dynamic equilibrium that favours collective human survival and productivity. Since the 1970s, the global fertility curve has flattened. Where once we feared runaway overpopulation, the news that we will cross the 8bm milestone next week now seems almost anticlimactic. Some parts of Africa and south Asia remain densely populated but, even there, fertility is plumited.

Mobility should be a cardinal human right, yet increasingly rubs against the inertia of sovereignty

meting. No country was spared the twin "baby busts" of the global financial crisis just over a decade ago and the Covid-19 pandemic, whose total economic impact on fertility is still to be seen

On top of that, climate change sounds the death knell for fertility, with almost half of the world's youth expressing concern about having children for fear of the apocalyptic hells-cape they may grow up in. Once our children stop having children, "peak humanity" is just around the corner. And there's little reason to be

confident that the usual proportion of those 8bn of us alive today will make it to the mid 2030s, when current fore-casts suggest we may hit 9bn. Covid, conflict and climate change could hasten our demographic demise. The pandemic has already claimed just ver 6.5mn lives. Conflicts and state failure from Myanmar to Syria to Ukraine to Venezuela have killed and displaced millions of people in just the past decade, stunting entire societies. And we have witnessed mass deaths from heatwaves that stretch from Canada to India — all before the world heats up to levels that are now consid-

It is a tragic irony that the majority of young people — the demographic future of our species — are trapped in

sweltering geographies from the Horn of Africa and the Levant to south and south-east Asia. A failure to offer them a means of escape will accelerate ecocide on a scale that ultimately impoversibes usall.

In the west, infrastructure is decaying and we lack the labour to rebuild it, our elderly are perishing without enough medical staff, home values will sag amid depressed demand and stagilation will persist as frictions rise in accessing cheap labour and resources.

Since the industrial revolution,

frictions rise in accessing cheap labour and resources.

Since the industrial revolution, western civilisation has been dismal at safeguarding geopolitical stability, reducing economic inequality and protecting the ecological commons. Yet it has been spectacularly successful at assimilating hundreds of millions of migrants from around the world. This, as much as any technological advance, has bolstered its edge. It is time to recall that collecting people is collecting proper in the decimal place of migration is inevitationally and the proper of the decimal place of migration is inevitationally and the proper of the decimal place of migration is inevitationally as the proper of the decimal place of migration is inevitationally as the proper of the decimal place of migration is inevitationally as the proper of the proper of the move, whether climate refugees, political asylum seekers or young workers seeking a better life. It is better to attract and harness human capital as Canada is doing than to squander and scare it away like Russia.

Mobility should be the cardinal of the cardinal place of the cardinal place of the cardinal place.

Mobility should be the cardinal human right of the 21st century. Yet this aspiration increasingly rubs against the inertia of sovereignty in a world with more borders than ever before. No forum appears less suited to co-ordinating mass migration than the UN, with its 193 states iealoush guarding the right to protect their

At no COP summit does climate adaptation — to say nothing of migra-tion — get the attention it immediately deserves. Attendees continue to pin for climate mitigation thi decarbonisation, something better accomplished through technological innovation than emissions-spewing air travel to big-tent meetings

More habitable regions need to think about how to reprogramme themselves into an archipelago of centres for our future civilisation. This enlightened scenario urges us towards a world of demographic mobility com-bined with sustainable infrastructure.

The other scenarios on offer por-tend a neo-medieval world of warring fortresses, fending off at the gates those who both need and could offer help. Whether the human population peaks at 10bn or collapses suddenly to only 5bn or 6bn may well depend on the path we choose now. Either way, for the inhabitants of the future, mobility will be destiny

The writer is founder and chief executive of Climate Alpha and author of 'Move'

Letters

Withdrawing ENO funding risks alienating other arts donors

The withdrawal of Arts Council funding for English National Opera (ENO) presents a moral dilemma regarding public benefit and the use of charitable funds ("Stage fright: Arts Council cuts hit captal", Report, FT Weekend, November 5). On the day in 1952 when the government announced the purchase of London Coliseum for the nation, and as a home for ENO, I remember SI'P Feter Jonas, the opera company's

as a nome for ENO, I remember Sir Peter Jonas, the opera company's general director, receiving a call from Garry Weston inviting him to meet first

thing the next morning. Weston presented Jonas with a cheque for £Imn to acknowledge and celebrate the government's purchase and to demonstrate his family's commitment to ENO's mission to provide affordable and accessible opera. The Weston donation was the first of many from donors and together with the Lottery amounted to £41mn. This enabled the restoration of the Coliseum for the

benefit of ENO and the public. The Arts Council has now proposed that ENO relocates outside London an

that the Coliseum should be used for commercial hire. That was not the intention of the government in 1992 and not the motivation of those who gave £41mn in good faith, that the building would be used for the benefit of the public. Using public money and charitable

Using public money and charitable donations for commercial hire will be a breach of trust and make a mockery of what constitutes the "public benefit". The Coliseum should be sold to private operators and the funds generated reinvested in opera and music.

More public funding and access to the arts across the nation is to be welcomed but not at any price. The removal of public funding from ENO will mean the end of the company as we know it and diminish access to opera. Government says it wishes to encourage more philanthropic support for culture but donors will not be nor culture but donors will not be inclined to support organisations that are defunded by the state. John Nickson Director of Development, ENO, 1989-1992 London W9, UK

Your deglobalisation guide was missing just one thing

Was missing just one thing
Rana Foroohar's guide to a
deglobalising world (Life & Arts,
October 22) is insightful and thoughtprovoking. What I did miss was any
description of the profound impact
technology is having on the workplace,
potentially creating new employment
and economic trends.
Video conferencing has already
enabled us to work globally from
home. Augmented reality and remotecontrol technologies will accelerate this
trend and create even more
possibilities.
As employees and employers
recognise the economic, social and
environmental benefits, local
communities will probably thrive. If a
surgeon based in Cairo can perform a
heart operation in London today, why
can't a line manager living on the
outskirts of Treviso in northerm Italy
supervise the production of coffee
machines in Seattle (barring the
fact local politicians have a problem
with it?)
Double espresso with a sprinkle of
cinnamon, anyone?
David Massuml
Maennedoff, Switzerland

edorf, Switzerland

Chalk and cheese: Benin **Bronzes and Elgin Marbles**

The revelatory piece by Josh Spero and Aanu Adeoye on the restitution of the Benin Bronzes ("The road to restitution", The Weekend Essay, Life & Arts, November 5) actually weekens its otherwise unanswerable case by linking them to the Parthenon Marbles, The theft of the Benin Bronzes was a

war crime by any standard. But Lord Elgin in the 1800s was honestly and conscientiously doing his best to reso the Marbles which might otherwise have been lost for good. He got permission from the authorities and spent a lot of his own money on the escue. And the Bronzes w of their place as a living part of the culture of Benin. But the Parthenon Marbles lost their cultural significance about 1500 years before Lord Elgin

The British government and the British army should have known much better in the 1890s. Their actions in Nigeria are a stain on our history

The two cases are very different. Tim John London N7, UK

Balfour misplayed his hand by resigning in 1905

Tim Bale ("The Conservatives have come back from oblivion before", Opinion, FT Weekend, October 22) refers to Arthur Balfour as having been prime minister from 1902 to 1906. In fact he resigned in December 1905, following a series of defeats in the House of Commons and in



v-elections, and disputes within s party over protection and the ee trade issue. He resigned in the spectation that the Liberal leader,

expectation that the Liberal leader, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, would be unable to form a strong government, and that a general election would ensue, at which Balfour hoped to be returned. On Balfour's resignation, King Edward VII immediately invited Campbell-Bannerman to form a minority government. Campbell-Bannerman promptly called a general election in January 1906, at which the Liberals were returned with a landsilde: and in which Balfour lost landslide, and in which Balfour lost

This was the last time that anything like this happened: all subsequent changes in the party of government have followed general elections. Angela Ellis-Io London SM1. UK

Some second home energy saving tips

Further to Henry Mance's article "How to save energy and stop worrying about the lights" (Opinion, November 5), when we lived in Norway, from 1974 to 1977, our kitchen had an ammeter built in just above the light switch. A red line indicated additional costs should we go over that. It was a huge incentive to

switch something off.
Our second home in France still has a tariff which gives us a discounted rate, apart from some days of peak demand between November and the end of March, although that may no longer be available for new contracts. We can check beforehand on potential peak days and have an alarm to warn us

before the higher rate starts. Smart meters that show actual power usage and costs, including off peak rates, would incentivise better power usage for all.

Keeping half the Earth free of humans – that's an idea!

of humans — that's an idea!

Simon Kuper's column on the

Netherlands and the limits to growth
(Opinion, FT Magazine, October 29)

suggested the country had reached an
impasse. But on the contrary it may
demonstrate a way forward for the
world. The Netherlands — and Israel —
show that an advanced robust
economy, including agriculture, can be
successfully built up at great density in
a small space around an urban core.

With this model we could follow the
proposal of the American naturalist
EO Wilson in his book Half-Earth to put
half of the Earth under protection — no
humans — providing occistence to the
great benefit of humans and the rest of
Earth's natural world.

Robert Johnston
New York, NY, US

Paymon how those of history

Remember those living day to day, dollar to dollar

I too know exactly what I want in life ("Knowing what you want is the ultimate life skill", Opinion, Life & Arts, October 22) and it also involves a house, on one of a handful of (Georgian) streets in Dublin. I too feel lucky to know this.

I also happen to be a corporate lawyer, who "ended up" as one. Fortunately I am acutely aware of the

Fortunately I am acutely aware of the traps such a career — and the lifestyle that it creates — can foster. What is missing from Janan Ganeshi article is that this sort of luck is a privilege that shouldn't be taken for granted. The world is full of people who are denied that privilege, whose granted. The world is full of people who are denied that privilege, wh life is very much lived day to day, dollar to dollar.

As such, my sympathy is limited for those crippled with indecisiveness, but limitless for those crippled with lack of opportunities. Peter Mallon

Victorian-era litter pickers didn't need risk assessment

In his letter "Harking back to the good old days of productivity" (FT Weekend, November 5) John Warren summarises the impressive achievements of Victorian times.

Rightly so. But it was done mostly with cheap and often indentured immigrant labour, no health and safety, few planning rules and little alternativ employment options for those workers.

Other readers may know the rate of workplace deaths during this era. However, if unnecessary obstacles are removed from current regulations perhaps we could return to this level of productivity. We could start by not having to

undergo a risk assessment before we volunteer to pick up litter.

The complex story of Bonnie Prince Charlie

Bonnie Prince Charlie
Charlotte Eagar's whistle-stop tour of the Scottish Highlands (Travel, Life & Arts, November 5) was interesting, but failed to explain fully the complex legacy of charles Edward Stuart, who, as Bonnie Prince Charlie, sits atop many a shortbread tin.
Eagar's claim that "in the Highlands and Islands . . . the bonnie prince is still loved" is not a universal truth. Charles was a monarchical absolutist who believed not in supporting a strong parliament, but in the divine right of kings. His supporters were not — as this article implied — wholly Highlander, nor did all Highland clans support him. More Scots fought against the Jacobites at Culloden than for the prince, including Highland clans such as the Sinclairs. The Hanoverian victory was met with wild celebrations across Scotland, with bonfires lit and the freedom of Glasgow and Edinburgh extended to the victorious Duke of cumberland. Charles left his defeated toops to their grisly fate and ended his troops to their grisly fate and ended his days a sad drunk in Italy. His story may be romantic, but heroic? No. andal Smith

ırgh, East Lothian, UK

Why the Dutch East India Company broke the mould

In his review of Jacob Soll's Free Market:
The History Of An Idea ("Trade, tax and
animal spirits", Books, Life & Arts,
October 22) Philip Coggan overlooks
the invention of the first joint-stock
company in the world. The Dutch East India Company (Verenigde
Oostindische Compagnie), known as
the VOC, wasn't state-owned as he suggests. It was the first limited liability company. With stocks traded on the world's first stock exchange in Amsterdam, Maybe it was this first non-state, early 17th-century compa that led the way. The success of the Dutch East India Company might have been the clear boundary it created between state and private enterprise Unfortunately past performance does not guarantee future success. The Hague, The Netherlands

GI limi and his hospital corners

Being a US army vet, Jimi Hendrix was Being a OS army vet, Jim Heinarix wa by all accounts an accomplished and habitual bed-maker — in reference to Gillian Tett's excellent column touching on the issue of national service ("How making your bed can change the world", Opinion, FT Weekend, October 8). It is no coincidence that Hendrix's

disciplined musical genius still shines when many of his contemporaries have not escaped time's tarnishment. Patrick M Dransfield on, Hona Kona

per/13 November 2022

Opinion

American democracy surprises us all again



And then as the 8th turned into the 9th, the Curious Incident unfolded whereby the Republican dog failed to bark in the night and many of us, doggedly attached to that battered old thing, American democracy, found ourselved, sambushed by the one outcome for which we were entirely unprepared: the shock of optimism. For weeks, commentators had been warning that no incumbent presidents, let alone one encumbered by 8 per cent inflation and a challenge with consonants, escaped midterm elections without a drubbine

— Nevada and Arizona — whose votes helped to tip the election to Biden. This won't be decided until Saturday when mail-in ballots will have been tallied. In Arizona, the incumbent ex-astronaut Mark Kelly seems likely to bear Trump-anointed election-denier Blake Masters. But in Nevada, where the hospitality industry was brutally punished by the pandemic, Democrat Catherine Cortez Masto may have a harder time prevailing against Adam Laxalt, a son and grandson of previous senators.

Should those states he solit between

"holding his own". In any case, a silver tongue is not necessarily an asset in American politics. At the time of its delivery, the Gettysburg Address had mixed reviews.

But if you want to understand the most compelling aspect of this astonishing election, look at the state houses and legislatures where much of the manage-

The only wave going on was the bye-bye to

children's attendance at a Jewish school.

The most spectacular victory in the electorally crucial midwest belonged to Michigan Governor Gretchen Whitmer who, in 2020, survived a rightwing terrorist plot. Whitmer's victory had coattails, flipping the state senate to the Democrats and thus cutting off any route to electoral college shenanigans whereby the legislature could overturn the popular vote. Elsewhere, the farright strategy of electing secretaries of state, who control the management of electrians failed in New Mexico and Min-

democracy posed by the refusal to accept electoral realities. In fact, both drow voters to the polls. Wherever there were referendums on abortion, including deep red Kentucky, anti-abortionists lost. Likewise, the most fanatical agitators about a stolen election were almost all defeated. Second, a note to anti-woke warriors: beware of the culture wars lest they come back to bite you. In 2025, the first openly lesblan governors will be installed in Oregon and Massachusetts; Maryland will have its first African-American covernor: the first Generation

orate the Kristallnacht anniversary with a special offer of extra crispy cheese with their chicken. (An apologetic retraction was later of fered). But them matters began to look up. Sergei Surovikin, commander of Russian forces in Ukraine—vast, bull-like, baleful and an apt personification of their entire Special Milliary Euphemism—announced a "manoeuvre" backwards over the Dnipro river, abandoning the city of Kherson, which Vladimir Putin had recently proclaimed would stay Russian forever.

Polls and pollsters reinforced the prophecy. But come the early hours of the 9th, the only wave going on was the bye-bye to assumptions about a massacre of Democrats, both in Congress and State Houses. As of writing, the House of Representatives will have a small Republican majority, and it might not even have managed that, had not four districts in — walf for it, New York state—flipped, including the one where live. In a rerun of 2020, control of the Senate turns on the same two western states

the parties, the Groundhog Day election will continue with a run-off in Georgia between the incumbent Raphael Warnock, pastor of Martin Luther King's Ebenezer Baptist Church in Atlanta, and the Heisman trophy-winning footballer Herschel Walker. During the 2008 election, I heard Warnock deliver an Easter Sunday sermon which was a tour de force of social-evangelical rhetoric. But in their only television debate, expectations for Walker were so low that his completion of sentences was judged

massacre of Democrats

nesota. In Arizona, the Secretary of State election is emblematic. Mark Finchem, the mastermind of this campaign, is trailing (though not by much) Adrian Fontes, the Recorder of Maricopa County. Maricopa is the state's most populous county and one relentlessly audited by deniers of the 2020 result. Whatever else emerges from this election, two pieties of the pundits will have be the dust. First, that the Democrats were foolhardy in not campaigning more on abortion and the threat to

f all the claptrap forced upon me as head of responsible investment at a global asset manager, the

most egregious was net zero targets. Indeed, my industry's

zero targets. Indeed, my industry's response to the challenge of decarboni-sation is one of the dumbest things I've seen in almost thirty years in finance. Before I explain why, some back-ground. From the 2015 Paris Agreement

emerged the idea that investors must

play their part in the energy transition. Damn right. From there came the concept of financed emissions - that pro-viding funds to a belcher of carbon is

basically akin to polluting itself, and hence capital should have net zero

targets too.

Clearly there is a problem of knowing where to stop. Should accountants who audit dirty finance be net zero? What about the headhunters who recruited

them? Even so, a framework where the

owners and allocators of capital emulate real world objectives — and in doing so help to achieve them — appears logical

cent reduction by 2025, and aims to reach 50 per cent by 2050. That the numbers are hokum, which

Stuart

Kirk

Zcandidate will enter Congress. The first antive Alaskan Representative has taken her seat in the House. Meanwhile, down in Mar-a-Lago, Donald Trump is said to be lathered up with rage, lashing out, bunker-style, at the losers who have so unforgivably betrayed him. But if 45 is not yet Thanksgiving turkey, the certainty of a re-election triumph is now pumpkin piein the sky.

The writer is an FT contributing edito

The banking approach to net zero is just claptrap

Binance founder's actions left Bankman-Fried's FTX filing for bankruptcy, write Joshua Oliver and Adam Samson

n Tuesday afternooi Changpeng Zhao, chief executive of the world's largest crypto exchange, picked up the phone to his rtner turned arch rival Sam -Fried. He was ready to neg that had rocked the crypto industry. But Zhao swiftly decided to throw a

lifeline to FTX, Bankman-Fried's com-pany and chief challenger to his own, Binance, in the fierce competition to dominate the offshore market in risky and complex digital asset trading. FTX had been swamped by customers demanding their money back, and urgently needed billions of dollars. Zhao agreed to rescue and acquire his rival

But a day later, he abandoned the deal. Yesterday Bankman-Fried's \$32bn

empire filed for bankruptcy in the US.

The collapse of FTX instantly tipped
the balance of power in the \$1tn crypto
market. "[Zhao] coming out and attacking the token I think will go down as one
of the market test convenience that he was the second of the greatest corporate attacks that has ever happened," said Jon de Wet,

has ever happened," said Jon de Wet, chief investment officer at digital wealth manager Zerocap. "It's private equity corporate raider stuff." Zhao denies a "master plan" to take over FTX. In just live years, Binance has boomed into an industry titan with a constella-tion of global affiliates — many in Zhao's name. Last month, it processed \$2.8tn in crypto coin and derivatives transac-tions, according to cryntoCommare. The

name. Last month, it processed \$2.8tn in crypto coin and derivatives transactions, according to Crypto Compare. The 45-year-old, known as "CZ", was estimated to be one of the world's richest people before the crypto crash cut his fortune to \$170 ha, according to Forbes. Interviews paint a portrait of a divisive entrepreneur on a drive to grow at all costs. Several of those who worked with him said security and regulatory compliance were sacrificed in the race to dominate. Binance said: "In this fargowing industry, we continually strive to evolve and ensure regulatory compliance were sacrificed in the race to dominate. Binance said: "In this fargowing industry, we continually strive to evolve and ensure regulatory compliance and account holder protection."

Zhao, who declined to be interviewed, is venerated by an army of have-a-go investors. But while "Binance Angels" spread the company gospel, opponents criticise the exchange for money they say was lost during technological out-ages in 2021 Ser crypto market mayben.

Several former employees described a driven leader who pushed them to the edges of their comfort zone. Zhao's ough character was on display this week when he said he would sell around \$600mm in FIT, a token issued by FITX, which Binance had held since exiting an early equity investment. This move knocked the price, with FTX enduring a record \$50 not customer withdrawals.

Bankman-Fried alluded to the tussle on Twitter. "At some point i might have

Bankman-Fried alluded to the tussle on Twitter. "At some point Imight have more to say about a particular sparring partner, so to speak. But you know, glass houses. So for now, all 'I'l say is: well played, you won."

Zhao says the sales were a prudent move to avoid losses and the abortive

takeover a good-faith effort to prevent market panic. "Did CZ seize an opportu-nity? Yes. Did CZ orchestrate everything? No. FTX put themselves in this



Person in the News | Changpeng 'CZ' Zhao

Crypto's last man standing digs in

position, ultimately," said a senior executive at a trading firm.

Born in China, Zhaoi sa Canadian citizen who spent his teenage years in Vancouver where he worked at McDonald's. After studying computer science, he worked on trading software, including for the Tokyo Stock Exchange. In 2017, he launched Binance. Early on, Zhao repeatedly insisted the company had no fixed headquarters, in line with crypto's decentralised ethos. In fact, staff who worked in its offices were warned not to wear clothes with the Binance logo, or

worked in its offices were warned not to wear clothes with the Binance logo, or reveal where they worked on Linkedin.

After a 2019 security breach, staff complained in chat messages seen by the FT that users were "pointing out our clear negligence" and "extremely lax Know Your Customer security and procedures". A former business partner said Binance "ailked a big game" on anti-money laundering and KYC controls but was "resistant to throwing human resources at compliance issues".

Regulators have since censured

Binance in a string of financial capitals, including the UK, which warned last year that the crypto behemoth's "complex and high-risk financial products" posed "a significant risk to consumers". Some viewed Zhao as a successor Silicon Valley entrepreneurs. "Apple was selling computers, we were trying to

'Coming out and attacking the token will go down as one of the greatest corporate attacks ever'

reinvent the financial system," said a former employee. But a former business partner said internal rivalry made Binance unpredictable and, at times, chaotic. "There was a conscious decision to let people battle for supremacy. It's a very Machiavellian vision of leadership that I think CZ has embraced." In a blog post about his leadership

style, CZ said: "Controlled chaos is a type of structure."

After clashes with regulators, Zhao pledged to scrap 'Gecentralised' organisation." I am a technology entrepreneur and we are doing this pivot into a fully-regulated financial business, "he said last year. But his conversion to financial orthodoxy is yet to be completed. Binance said it has invested heavily and added 500 staff in compliance and law enforcement, but has not unveiled a regular corporate structure or headquarters.

The company has, however, secured oversight in several jurisdictions including a registration in France and a licence in Dubai, where Zhao lives. Zhao said this week that the demise of his chief rival was not "a wim' for Binance, as it

this week that the demise of his chief rival was not "a win" for Binance, as it will sharpen regulatory attention on crypto. The question now is whether his company can put down roots and escape the traps that have ensnared its rivals.

reach 50 per cent by 2050.

That the numbers are hokum, which I'll show in a moment, is bad enough. So is the fact that pledges are made without many clients' knowledge or permission. Big institutions know what's up. But retail investors probably do not. Thought you were buying a European small cap fund's 5orry, work enow saving the planet. Except you're not. What rankles most is the claim that these initiatives help reduce emissions. No distinction is made between financing and trading, Sure, private equity assets can align with net zero goals, likewise direct loans or venture capital — you just stop giving money to polluting companies. But such primary sources of funding only make up a fraction of most manager and owner assets.

Mostly they own secondary market securities. Permanent capital such as equity cannot be withdrawn, it only changes hands. Real world impact: zero. And with traded asset classes, the Institutional Investors Group on Climate Change's demand for total industry alignment is a fallacy. If I've sold myoil shares, the buyer is now misaligned.

So these initiatives are pure virtue signaling, a bigger worry for some investors is that making money seems increasingly an afterthought too. The Net Zero Investment Framework

Spyware affair tarnishes Greece's

Implementation Guide is clear that financial objectives are to be "supple-mented" with half a dozen climate change objectives. The word "return" only appears twice in 30 pages.

Back to the numbers. What does it

Back to the numbers. What does it mean when an asset manager commits to a 30 per cent reduction in financed emissions? Nothing. Signatories can choose what assets to include in their calculations. Money market funds? Too hard. Multi-asset? Let's worry about it later. Government bonds? No data, so exclude. Robeco, in the example above is only subjectine in the example above, is only subjecting 40 per cent of its assets to net zero alignment.

Headline-grabbing pledges are a frac-tion of a fraction, therefore. But it gets worse. Take equities, which account for the bulk of the assets aligned with net zero. How is it decided that, say, the financed emissions of US stocks will fall 100 per cent by 2050? Everyone has their own approach. One well-known asset manager argued that given the US government is committed to this target, then by extension all American compa nies will reach it too.

Other managers simply take a firm's public commitment at face value. A 25 per cent fall in emissions by 2025, says Coca-Cola? Good enough for us. To be fair, many are trying to calculate net zero pathways themselves. But there are so many assumptions behind these forecasts that comparisons between pledges are impossible. Last year, for example, you might have modelled a European

That the numbers are hokum is bad enough. So are pledges made without client knowledge

utility's transition from coal to gas to renewables, estimating the likelihood that it would reach net zero by 2030. Now that governments want energy security, these forceasts may be wide of the mark. Similarly, net zero pathways are hostage to pricing, competition and regulators. A large carbon tax would change the picture completely.

What is more, financed emissions not only reflect the decarbonisation efforts of the underlying companies, but their change in value, as targets are a function of asset under management. If technology stocks rebound, say, their lighter emissions mean that a portfolio's net zero alignment improves, even if a fund manager does nothing, and emissions stay the same.

You know an idea is flawed when it also makes sense the other way round. Why shouldn't capital go to the companies that need help with transitioning the most – that is, the high polluters? Perhaps a net zero missilgmment of portfolios should be under consideration in sharm el-Sheikh.

The writer is a former head of responsible investment at HSBC Asset Management and previous editor of Lex

Top reads at FT.com/opinion

Companies&Markets FINANCIAL TIMES

Fewer faces Zuckerberg of Facebook parent Meta defends 11,000 job cuts - COMPANIES

Megan Greene Gridlock, and the stability it brings, can be no bad thing - ON WALL STREET

SoftBank suffers \$10bn loss despite Son's defensive pivot

◆ Founder to step back from operations ◆ Focus on 'explosive' growth at Arm



Masayoshi Son said he would step back from running day-to-day operations at SoftBank to "devote" himself to turbo-charging growth at Arm, the UK chip designer owned by the Japanese group. The SoftBank founder said in a 30-minute speech that could be his final appearance at financial results that he wanted to remain on the offensive with Arm, as the technology conglomerate posted quarterly investment losses of \$10bn.

other executives."
In addition to the losses, said a person familiar with the matter, SoftBank would probably write down to zero its investment of about \$100mn in FTX,

the collapsing crypto exchange.

At a briefing yesterday, Yoshimitsu
Goto, SoftBank's chief financial officer,

said the Vision Fund's overall invest-ment in crypto was small.
Despite the investment losses, Soft-Bank returned to profit for the first time in three quarters but this was mainly as a result of its historic selldown of its stake in Alibaba, the Chinese ecom-

stake in Alibara, the Chiniese ecom-merce group.

For the July to September quarter, SoftBank reported an investment loss of ¥1.58tn (\$9.8bn), compared with ¥2.95tn in the previous quarter for its two Vision Funds and a fund investing in start-ups in Latin America.

The company generated a net profit of ¥3tn, in a sharp reversal from a record dioss of ¥3.tin in the previous quarter, as a result of its Vision Fund investments being hit by the global rout in technol-ogy sector shares.

ogy sector shares.

Only two days after reporting its worst quarterly performance, in August, Softank revealed that it would August, Soffiank revealed that it would post a gain of ¥4.6tn by selling shares in Alibaba, significantly reducing the investment on which Son built his name as one of the world's biggest technology

In addition to the Alibaba sale, SoftBank cut 30 per cent of its Vision Fund staff by the end of September and sharply reduced the size of its invest-ments over the past six months. Son emphasised yesterday that he was "perfectly healthy", in response to speculation he was unwell after Soft-Bank revealed that he would no longer

'Arm - the source of my energy, the source of my happiness, the source of my excitement'

be giving his signature presentation to investors, using his eccentric slides. SoftBank's plan to sell Arm to Nvidia, the chipmaker, for up to \$66bn fell apart in February after more than a year of wrangling with regulators in the UK, US

wrangling with regulators in the UK, US and EU. Son said that he would instead take the company public in New York. While Arm's financial performance has been robust, a person close to the Vision Fund said the general initial

puone orientis inai nee i sexpecteur remain challenging for the first half of 2023. Son said: "I'll be thinking about the business opportunity for Arm — the source of my energy, the source of my happiness, the source of my excite-ment." Strategic thinking about the chip designer's future was the "best contri-bution" he could offer to SoftBank's results. Son has said he plans to retain a majority share in Arm after its planned IPO. The chin designer reported net sales

planned IPO.
The chip designer reported net sales down 6.1 per cent in the first half of the year compared with the same period last year. Though royalty revenues increased more than a fifth, to \$916mn, in part due to shipments of high-end 5G smartphones and higher royalty rates, non-royalty revenues including licensing income decreased 34 per cent to \$459mn.

Desmite the followers.

Despite the falling valuation of its Vision Fund investments, shares in Soft-Bank have risen nearly 30 per cent this year as the group sharply accelerated the pace of its share buybacks.

UK homes target at risk after plunge in demand

Plummeting demand for new homes and the rising risk of mortgage defaults has caused UK housebuilders to cut back on projects, putting govern

Redrow yesterday became the latest large builder to warn of a sharp contrac-tion in sales, echoing rivals Persimmon and Taylor Wimpey, which this week reported significant falls in the rate at which buyers were committing to new purchases, with demand dropping as much as 50 per cent in recent w

The warnings from three of the UK's biggest developers have provided the clearest sign yet that the housing market has turned, with higher mortgage rates and the prospect of a lengthy recession holding back buyers.

Taylor Wimpey said the number of buyers pulling out of deals had risen by more than 50 per cent — with almost a quarter of purchases being cancelled in the second half of the year so far — and Persimmon executives said they were seeing the first evidence of prices begin-ning to fall — by 2 per cent since July. "These are really unusual times, the

environment has changed quite rap-idly," said Taylor Wimpey chief execu-tive Jennie Daly, who described this as a "transitional period" as the market adjusts to much higher borrowing costs. Higher mortgage rates have frozen many would-be buyers out of the mar-ket. More worryingly, the increase — accelerated by the "mini" Budget in September - has raised the likelihood of homeowners defaulting on their loans when they have to remortgage.

Analysts at Goldman Sachs said this week that they expected house prices in the UK to fall and that higher rates, increasing unemployment and the threat of recession were likely to mark-edly increase the risk of delinquencies.

As the outlook becomes increasingly

builders say higher mortgage rates and fears of a long

would slow their investment in new land and try to conserve cash. Redrow announced that it had halved the rate at which it was buying land.

The big nousebuilders are responsione for most new private homes built each year, meaning their retreat is likely to leave the government's target of building 500,000 homes a year, recently reaffirmed by Michael Gove, housing secretary, in tatters: Clyde Lewis, an analyst at Peel Hunt, said that delivery could seal the fill of 190,000 next year from a scale of 181 to 181

IBM counters China with Japanese chip partnership

IBM will partner with a new semicon gest corporations to develop advanced chips as the tech war between the US and China intensifies and Tokyo seeks to deepen its ties with allies.

The agreement is part of a multibillion-dollar effort by Japan to revive its lan-guishing semiconductor industry, reduce its reliance on chip production in Taiwan and boost economic security. The Japanese government will invest ¥70bn (\$495mn) in Rapidus, joining eight corporate backers including Toy-ota, Sony, chipmaker Kioxia, telecoms provider NTT and SoftBank's mobile arm.

arm.
Rapidus will develop next-generation
chip technology with IBM and a Japanese research institute to be set up
before the end of the year. The new insttute will involve the country's top universities and other publicly funded
research oranis.

research groups.

The trade ministry is separately seeking ¥450bn in its supplementary budget

for the current fiscal year to establish manufacturing facilities for advanced chips at home to ensure Japan's carmakers and tech groups do not face the supply chain disruptions suffered during the Covid-19 pandemic. The ministry has already provided subsidies to Taiwan Semiconductor Manufacturing, US chipmaker Micron, Kioxia and its US partner Western Digital to expand their chip production in Japan.

The Use passes uses of propagations of the page of the

semiconductor manufacturing inter-national, China's largest chipmaker, warned investors yesterday that Wash-ington's tightened US export curbs would have an "adverse impact" on the would have an "adverse impact" on the company's production. Its third-quarter earnings missed projections, with reve-nue growing 34 per cent year on year to \$1.91bn, underperforming analyst expectations of \$1.93bn.

Investors press Apple on union stance

PATRICK MCGEE — SAN FRANCISCO PATRICK TEMPLE-WEST — NEW YORK

Apple shareholders are seeking votes at the iPhone maker's annual meeting next year over proposals regarding the company's stance on unionising employees, homeworking policies and human rights in China. nan rights in China

The union proposal filed by Trillium Asset Management, which manages \$5.3bn, asks Apple's board to step up its oversight of how management has handled unionising campaigns, months after the first Apple unions were formed at two US retail stores.

While Apple has stated that employ-

ees can organise without interference, employees had accused Apple of "intim-idation tactics to deter organising", said Trillium, which owns about \$155mn of

Apple stock.

The proposals, published on the web-site of the US Securities and Exchange Commission this week, come amid increasing activism from investors and workers organising at Big Tech groups. The regulator will decide in the coming weeks which measures go to a vote at Apple's annual investor meeting early next year.

Although shareholder proposals are non-binding, Apple has sometimes bowed to these investor demands in the past following shareholder petitions, for instance, establishing a human rights policy and committing to conduct a civil rights audit.

Advisory firm Institutional Share holder Services has also said it will con-sider recommending against individual

Trillium says employees have accused the business of 'intimidation tactics to deter organising'

board members at companies that fail to act on shareholder proposals that have won majority support.

Typically, Apple and other companies facing shareholder proposals ask the SEC, which regulates investor petitions, to stop them from going to a vote. Apple is not contesting the union petition but is challenging other proposals on the grounds they are duplicative or concern ordinary business decisions better left to management.

group SumOfUs calls for the company to create "a phase-out transition plan...to cease supply-chain activities involving labour from the Uyghur

Through labour trees or region".

The UN in August published a report accusing China of "serious human rights violations" regarding Uyghurs and other Muslim ethnic minorities in Xinda the standard of the Was "no jiang. Apple told the SEC there was "no evidence that any of its suppliers ware evidence that any of its suppliers were located" in the Xinjiang region.

Two other proposals call on Apple's board of directors to assess Apple's return-to-office policies on employee retention and competitiveness.

Since September, Apple employees have been required to be in the office three days a weak Sorge apple.

have been required to be in the office three days a week. Some employees have pushed back, with 1,200 of them signing a letter arguing that Apple's performance during the pandemic proved they could work effectively without needing to be at the office.

One shareholder cited a 1990 Steve Jobs quote when the Apple co-founder projected a "third major revolution" in which "the only type of organisation" to succeed would be one with geographically diverse people working together. Apple declined to comment.

Polestar warns over supply chain woes

Electric-car maker Polestar has warned that it expects global supply-chain turmoil to continue through next year, as the Volvo-backed start-up turned its first quarterly profit in its brief history.

The group, owned by China's Geely, was spun out of Volvo as an electric-only brand in 2017 and listed this year by merging with a special purpose acquisi

interging with a spectar purpose acquisi-tion company, or Spac.

In the three months to September,
Polestar posted a net profit of \$299.4mm,
largely due to an accounting calculation
of future share payouts, which rose as its
share price fell. This compares with a

\$502.4mnlos year before.
Its operating loss, which does not include the accounting quirk, narrowed from \$292.9mn to \$196.4mn, as it ramped up deliveries of the Polestar model. Sales rose from \$212.9mn to \$455.4mn, and it expects to hit 50,000 deliveries this year.

\$4354MIII, and it expects to his objective this year.

During the quarter, Polestar also secured \$1.6bn in credit facility from its two major owners, Volvo and Geely, which allows the company to draw up to \$300mn a month. This, along with the

company's \$1bn cash reserves, mean it is fully funded through next year, says chief financial officer Johan Malmqvist.

Polestar's results cap a week of bleak updates from a clutch of electric vehicle start-ups, all of which are struggling to

begin or increase production.

UK van group Arrival warned that it did not have funding for another 12 months, sending shares down by a third while Canoo, an electric van group that has also yet to start production, reported a larger loss than expected. Electric luxury group Lucid reported a greater-than-expected loss in the quar-



ter, despite sales more than doubling Amazon-backed pick-up truckmaker Rivian beat expectations with a slimmer loss, but warned that supply chain prob-lems could still lead the start-up to miss its delivery goals for the year.

Supply chain issues, from a shortage of chips to shutdowns in Chinese factories, have caused problems for carmak

ries, have caused problems for carmakers of all sizes.

Polestar chief executive Thomas Ingenlath said he expected parts short-agest coordinue into next year. "Will the situation improve next year? No, we expect this again to be something that keeps us busy," he said. A month-long lockdown in China in the spring caused the company to cut an earlier delivery target of 65,000 vehicles for the year.
Polestar had "improved certain sup-

Polestar had "improved certain sup-plier situations" and built up alternative

suppliers on some parts, as if prepared for future disruption, Ingenlath added. Average revenue per which fell of ell for Polestar compared with a year earlier, as it shipped more vehicles outside Europe and launched a lower-specification version of its Polestar 2. But the company expects average revenue to rise again. expects average revenue to rise again once it begins selling the Polestar 3, a more expensive sport utility vehicle.

12 November/13 November 2022

COMPANIES & MARKETS

Shale sector's leading light battles to 'unleash' US gas



Toby Rice Chief executive, EQT

From a converted karate dojo above a Pittsburgh liquor store, Toby Rice, a self-described "shalennia" who runs one of America's biggest energy companies, has a plan to fix global warming and soothe European anxieties over fuel supplies. It involves lots more hydrocarbons – specifically, liquefied natural gas, the supercooled fuel that US companies have been sending in record volumes across the Atlantic as Europe tries to break Vladimir Putin's energy chokehold.

The world needs more American fossif fuels, according to the control of the con

energy chokehold.
The world needs more American
fossil fuels, according to Rice.
"Unleash US LNG," reads the phrase
on caps and shirts he hands to visitors
stopping by the dojo. He contends
doing so would enable American gas
to kill off foreign coal and slash global
emissions.

emissions. "Sending US LNG to China and India is going to be the biggest decarbonising thing we can do as a country," Rice said. Chimate campaigners are far from endorsing his strategy, but it has become an axiom for a shale energy patch that now treats the 40-year-ol Bostonian as something like a folk hero.

Rice is chief executive of EOT. a Rice is chief executive of EQT, a 134-year-old company few people outside the US have heard of but which has become America's largest natural gas producer, accounting for 5 per cent of the country's total — more than ExxonMobil or Chevron.

He has run the company since 2019 when he and his brothers — whose Rice Energy was bought by EQT for \$6.7bn in 2017 — won a proxy war to unseat the board.

EQT's gas is fracked from shale rocks across the Utica and Marcellus formations of western Pennsylvania, Ohio and West Virginia — one of the most prolific hydrocarbon reservoirs in the world, which lies beneath a region otherwise scarred by decades of industrial decline.

Europe's crisis, coupled with a recovery in energy demand following coronavirus pandemic lows, has sparked a revival across oil and gas basins from Texas to the US north-east — one on which EQT has capitalised, with a market valuation that has risen 10-fold since mid-2020

The company last month reported almost \$700mm in net profit between July and September, one of its best quarters. It paid down debt, bought back shares and joined the S&P 500 index — a club befitting a company whose logo tops one of Pittsburgh's



We need [USLNG] to address the biggest source of emissions, which is foreign coal' tallest skyscrapers. But Rice's dojo is six miles away in the suburb of Carnegie. The tower — on which EQT is winding down a \$10mm lease — was an example of the old EQT's profligacy, he said, and the vibe was "too curporate".

"And it's in a city that has said that, ironically, they're against fracking — which is like the biggest economic engine in this region . . . You want to be in places that want you," he said. Tens of thousands of contractors staff FO/T's well sites in the Appalachian hills around Pittsburgh. Most of its 700 full-time employees now work remotely, appearing as avatars on a virtual desktop that looks something like a Super Mario Bros landscape.

sometining use a super-landscape.
Rice and a handful of colleagues hold court in the dojo, alongside a life-size mannequin of the superhero Iron Man, gorilla figurines and piles of a recent book by fossil fuel advocate

recent book by fossil fuel advocate
Alex Epstein.

Mash-up portraits of American
industrialists grace the walls and neon
signs remind staff to "do epic shit" and
"stay shaley".

Rice himself decorated the

windowless room at the back of the dojo with its wall of fake flora — the nerve centre for his fracking business and campaign to address climate change by selling more gas. "The United States is going to be the

biggest decarbonising force in the world — but we need to unleash natural gas to address the biggest source of emissions, which is foreign

source of emissions, which is foreign coal," he said. Supporters say the proof of this argument is in the US, where carbon emissions fell steadily in recent decades as a torrent of cheap shale gas in the power sector displaced coal,

which releases about twice as much CO_2 as gas during combustion. US LNG export terminals have run at close to maximum capacity for most of the year, while production from gas wells is rising. But the scale remains far below what the US could achieve with

perion what the 'Os could achieve with reforms to infrastructure permitting laws, Rice argues. The sector "can grow production by 10bn cubic feet a day", he said. "That's what we did in 2017 and 2018."

what we did in 2017 and 2018."
That would be a 10 per cent increase
on current US output and equate to
about two-thirds of Europe's Russian
gas imports before the war. Rice said
the US could add the supply within 24
worths.

In a sector that has become a villain for environmentalists, Rice's for environmentalists, Rice's willingness to take on critics — without doubting climate change or reeking of country club stuffiness — has made him a de facto spokesperson.

This year he wrote a nine-page letter

to Elizabeth Warren, the liberal US senator, arguing against her efforts to restrict LNG exports.

senator, arguing against her efforts to restrict LNG exports.
"Toby . . . seems to relish conversations with sceptics and the far left and is committed to building a bipartisan coalition" to support US natural gas, said Anne Bradbury, head of the American Exploration & Production Council, a lobby group that counts EQT among its members.
Republicans such as Mehmet Oz, the party's pro-fracking candidate in Pennsylvania's Senate race, have praised Rice, a registered Republican But almost all the executive's past political donations have been to pro-fracking Democrats.
Climate campaigners and some

Climate campaigners and some analysts have not been won over by his agenda, and say Rice is simply trying to lock in demand for a costly fossil

Toby Rice has provoked strong reactions with his campaign to use LNG exports to fix climate change and energy deficits—Stephanie Strusburg/FT

fuel that will also need to be eliminated if the world is to hit its Paris climate targets. "Toby Rice and others are known for creating this kind of false reality that people want to cling to," said Mary Finley-Brook, an environment professor at the University of Richmond.

mory notes, and the University of Richmond.
"The fossil fuel industry is running with people's emotions. And they're trying to act very fast, because they know the window is closing. . . until people will not put up with the climate crisis not being addressed." Soaring international LNG costs in the past 12 months hardly suggest the fuel can be a cheap decarbonising agent for developing countries, argues clark Williams-berry, an analyst at the Institute for Energy Economics and Financial Analysis, especially given the Institute for Energy Economics and Financial Analysis, especially given the Institute for Energy Economics and Financial Analysis, especially given the Institute for Energy Economics and Financial Analysis, especially given the Institute for Energy Foother is the US oil and gas industry's poor record on methane, a greenhouse gas with far more heattrapping potency than CO₂ in the shorter term. When the industry's methane leaks are included in the elaborate term. When the industry's methane leaks are included in the

methane leaks are included in the calculation, LNG's climate advantag over coal dwindles, researchers say.

over coal dwindles, researchers say.
Rice says shale operators are
tackling the problem. His company is
among those whose gas will be
independently graded according to its
methane performance. A UN methane
monitoring body last week awarded

EQT its highest rating.
Assuming the sector deals with its Assuming the sector deats with the methane, Rice argues, it should be allowed to get on with displacing coal. "And if we're not the cheapest, most reliable, cleanest form of energy?

Guess what: see you later."

For critics this vision of natural gas as a "bridge fuel" between coal and

as a bridge titler between coal and cleaner alternatives is out of date. "We don't have time to get rid of coal and then spend the next 30 years getting rid of oil and gas," said Mark Brownstein, senior vice-president of energy at Environmental Defense

Fund.
Yet the politics seem to be shifting behind Rice's argument as European, Chinese and other importers line up to buy more US LNG. Investors who had been wary of fossil fuels are now

been wary of fossif fuels are now calling for more oil and ags production — as is President Joe Biden.

"We could put gas on the doorstep of Europe for \$1.2" per million British thermal units, Rice said — more expensive than 105 gas prices, but a level well below what has been paid across the Atlantic in recent months.

"People would be doing backlijfs for \$12 gas in Europe." Derek Brower

BUSINESS WEEK IN REVIEW

Meta axes jobs

• Meta laid off more than 11,000 employees, reducing its headcount by about 13 per cent, as it battles falling revenues and rising competition.

Chief executive Mark Zuckerberg emailed employees informing them of the redundancies: "I want to take accountability for these decisions and for how we got here. I know this is tough for everyone, and I'm especially sorry to those impacted." Zuckerberg said that revenue growth experienced during the pandemic had not been sustained, advertising performance was down, and ecommerce had declined, all in an environment of economic downturn and rising competition.

• Profits at many of the largest international law firms are shrinking rapidly because of an increase in costs and a decline in the number of mergers and acquisitions and public offerings, leading some to scale back hiring as they prepare for deep recession. Research from the Thomson Reuters Institute, which tracks internal data from more than 160 US-based firms, found demand for M&A work fell almost 14 per cent in the three months to the end of

'I want to take accountability for these decisions and for how we got here'

Mark Zuckerberg

September when compared with the same period in 2021.

While the overall number of billable hours While the overall number of billable hours declined less than 1 per cent in the quarter, payroll expenses rose almost 11 per cent and overheads by almost 13 per cent, the institute found.

The key measure of profitability in the institute's quarterly index remained at the lowest level since

tracking began in 2006.

• Fenway Sports Group is in the early stages of exploring the sale of Liverpool FC, making the Eng-lish Premier League side the latest prestige sports asset to go on the market.

Boston-based FSG is being advised by Goldman Sachs and Morgan Stanley after it was approached by

at least one potential buyer, according to two people familiar with the mater. FSG bought Liverpool in 2010 for £300mn. FSG's decision to

explore a sale comes months after Chelsea FC was sold by Russian biine. Roman Abram billionaire

Roman Abramovich to a consortium led by US financier Todd Boehly for

During the sale process Chelsea received more than 200 bids, highlighting the strong appetite for Premier League teams

female and black partners as part of the ritual the Wall Street bank conducts every two years to fill its

elite ranks.

The 80 members of the class of 2022 make up the largest group of new partners since David Solomon became chief executive and said he wanted to make

£3.4mr

with 25 women and 28 non-white partners, seven of whom were black, as well as two people who identified as being LOBET+.

The new partners reflect Solomon's repeated efforts to boost Coldman's standing with investors by broadening its lines of business beyond its investment banking and trading divisions, thereby making its earning less volatile.

Next has acquired the brand, domain names and intellectual property of Made.com for £3.4mn in a prepack administration less than 18 months after the online furniture retailer floated in London at a £775mn valuation

E775mm valuation.

Made.com, founded by entrepreneurs Ning Li and Brent Hoberman in 2009, boomed during the pandemic, with its design-led furniture proving popular with younger consumers. If Boated in June last year. Supply chain bottlenecks during the pandemic prompted the company to scale back on its just-in-time business model and hold more inventory close. Its markets in Furone. Where it continued to time business model and not more inventory close to its markets in Europe, where it continued to expand. That resulted in substantial capital tied up in stock just as demand eased off.

 Christian Bluhm, chief risk officer of UBS, has resigned to become a photographer. The career change will lead to Bluhm opening a studio and gal-lery in Zurich, a short distance from UBS's headquarters, as he swaps capital ratios for aspect ratios.

A mathematician by training, the 53-year-old Ger-

man is following in the footsteps of Matthew Green-burgh, the former Bank of America Merrill Lynch dealmaker and adviser on the RBS-ABN Amro and Lloyds Bank-HBOS takeovers, who quit banking in 2010 aged 49 to pursue a career in photography

Under the hood Russian reactor technology fuels global power struggle

The presence of Soviet-designed nuclear kit is frustrating the west in its ambition to starve Moscow of cash for its war in Ukraine

Faced with a global energy crisis and a race to slash emissions, advanced economies are starling to reconsider nuclear power after a period of declining investment.

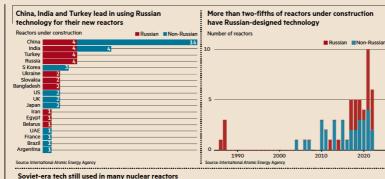
The incentive is all the greater among European countries, which are moving away from Russian fossif fuels to starve the Kremlin of funds for its assault on Ukraine. But a shift does not necessarily free a country from reliance on Russia, given the scale of its presence in the nuclear sector. There were 437 operational reactors around the world as of 2021, according to the international Adomic Energy Agency, Of those, 42 outside Russia use Soviet-designed by UKP. Itechnology, with others using designs from countries including the US, Germany and France.

Ukraine has the largest VVER fleet outside Russia, with all 15 of its reactors using the technology, and the Czech Republic is next with six. Russia was also the seventh-

Russia was also the seventh-largest producer of uranium in 2021 State-owned Rosaton about 40 per cent of the world's making it a crucial supplie

China is also increas orts of nuclear techno 27 of the 31 reactor construction projects started since 2017 of Russian or Chinese design, according to the International Energy Agency, battle lines are being drawn with the US.

"You're starting to see nuclea wer being used in a geopolitical way," said one industry figure



10 والما والمراجع والمراجع 1960 1980 2000 2020 1980 2000 2020

1980

2000

1960

1980 2000 2020

an dear 1960 1980 2000 2020 1980 US Other

1980 1960 2020 2000 1980 2000

2000

2020

FTX COLLAPSE

Trading firm sparked fire that razed FTX

Credit risk at Alameda Research, ultimately controlled by Bankman-Fried, proved crypto exchange's undoing

The collapse of Sam Bankman-Fried's \$32bn crypto exchange captivated and stunned crypto markets this week, but at the centre of the crisis was a far lesser at the centre of the crisis was a far lesser known, but risky entity: Alameda

Sam Bankman-Fried's digital asset trading shop opened in 2017, but within two years of its founding was dealing around \$600mn-\$1bn a day. Much of its

around \$600mn-\$1bn a day, Much of Its funding was based on borrowing, often using other crypto tokens as collateral to make highly leveraged bets, according to industry participants.

The firm, run by a small cadre of executives and ultimately controlled by Bankman-Fried, had close ties to FTX, a sprawling crypto trading venue that allowed customers to be to nhe price of digital tokens such as bitcoin using complex derivatives. FTX was founded by Bankman-Fried about a year and a half

plex derivatives. FTX was founded by Bankman-Fried about a year and a half after Alameda. This week it owed the exchange \$10bm, according to people familiar with the matter.

"The tipping point isn't FTX, it's Alameda and the credit risk they were taking," said Rosario ingargiola, founder and their executive of Bosonic, acrypto settlement service.

Alameda ultimately sparked the blaze that finally engulfed FTX.

'Everything [at FTX] is integrated in this complicated way which is creating this black box

A report by crypto publication Coin-Desk last Wednesday alleging that \$5.8bn of the \$14.6bn of the assets on Alameda's balance sheet were coins issued by FTX, known as FTT, Ignited deep concerns about the relationship between the two nominally separate entities. The report also said a large chunk of Alameda's FTT had been used as collateral for loans to an unknown party.

as Collection of the party.

"This alone should raise alarms, but the bigger question is: who had accepted billions of dollars worth of FTT as collateral?" said Clara Medalie, an analyst at Kaiko, a crypto market research pro-

vider.
The story deepened market suspi-cions over the health of Alameda and whether it was sitting on heavy market losses sustained in the crypto crisis of the spring. The balance sheet snapshot included the period when many big crypto names went bust. Bankruptcy lilings for one of them, voyager bigital, revealed Alameda owed the lender

In an initial sign of the liquidity is facing Bankman-Fried's empire, Alameda was valuing its FTT holdings at nearly 200 per cent of FTT's prevail-ing market capitalisation of \$3.1bn,

according to the report. Caroline Ellison, chief executive of Alameda, said on Sunday the balance sheet reflected only one of Alameda's corporate entities and the business had more than \$10bn of assets that veren't reflected in the num

But the market was not cor vinced. Just over an hour later on Sunday, Chang-peng Zhao, chief executive of rival exchange Binance,



FTX plunges after a torrent of withdrawals FTX's value sinks after filing for Tether has remained stable for now Tether has remained stable for now -20 Nov Jul 2019 20 2022



Head of Binance points to 'cascading The \$1tn digital asset market faces a crisis akin to the 2008 financial crash, according to Changpeng Zhao, Binance chief, pictured left, who warned that companies might fail in the coming

weeks following the troubles at FTX.

Zhao, founder of the biggest digital impact of the meltdown at rival FTX had yet to be felt. He told a conference in esia the financial crisis was "probably an accurate analogy" to this

"With FTX going down, we will see cascading effects," Zhao said, "Especially for those close to the FTX ecosystem.

The comments come as traders fear Zhao to buy out FTX this week fell apart, leaving one of the leading crypto exchanges teetering. Its failure would deal a blow to blue-chip investors, including Sequoia, the venture capita group, and Japan's SoftBank, that had oped up equity in the group.

Bitcoin, the largest cryptocurrency

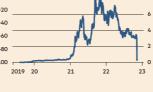
Bankman-Fried has apologised for th liquidity crisis at FTX but has not gone transparency is what every single trader and investor is going to be very wary of, ov. chief ex Nickel Digital Asset Manage

Zhao cast doubt on a deal struck by FTX to buy assets of Voyager, anothe crypto lender, out of insolvency, saving FTX "obviously . . . won't have the ev" for the \$1.4bn transaction

"A few other projects are going to be in similar situations. I think it will take a couple weeks for most of them to come

nesis, a crypto trading firm, said its derivatives business had about \$175mn on the frozen exchange. The funds were "not material to our business" and would

But Zhao was positive, saying:



worth at least \$580mn, in response to "recent revelations" and cited the example of Luna, the cryptocurrency that collapsed overnight in May, creat-ing a bout of severe turbulence in the market.

FTX customers also rushed for the exits: The exchange faced a record roughly \$5bn of withdrawals on Sunday and Bankman-Fried admitted this week that it had only \$4bn in easily tradeable US dollar assets to cover them. Bank man-Fried put the misjudgement of his customers' leverage to a "poor internal labelling of bank-related accounts".

onday, as FTX was facing heav ing to sell the most liquid assets to hand A snapshot of Alameda's balance sheet seen by the FT, showed it was looking to liquidate shares it held in retail broker Robinhood, crypto tokens, and to call in a loan to FTX's EU arm. However there was only \$1.8bn readily available despite its large liabilities to FTX.

By Tuesday customers reported hav-ing difficulty withdrawing their funds,

Sam Bankman-Fried founded FTX about a year and a half after Alameda – Lam Yik/Bloomberg

lender, so theoretically, they should at all times have access to the equivalent of 100 per cent of their client's funds," said Medalie.

Jean-Marie Mognetti, chief executive of asset manager CoinShares, which has \$30.3mn exposure to FTX, said that Bankman-Fried's trading venue is "not

an exchange, it's much wider". "Everything is integrated in this com-plicated way which is creating this black box," he added.

broken soy. The added.

At the same time holders of FTT tokens were also selling heavily, worsening Alameda's position. On Tuesday there was a record 309mn of FTT traded, the equivalent of more than \$1bn, according to data from Kaiko, which traders attributed to FTX selling other assets in an attempt to defend its crin's trice.

other assets in an attempt to occurs price.
But FTT's price still slumped 80 per coin's price.
But FTT's price still slumped 80 per coin's price with the loans secured against FTT were underwater, creating a vicious cycle that Bankman-Fried struggled to break.
Searching for a lifeline, he turned to his arch rival — Zhao at Binance — who

'You'll never have a major exchange like Deutsche Börse so closely affiliated with a market maker

agreed on Tuesday to buy the exchange. FTX had "asked for our help", CZ wrote on Twitter, adding. "There is a signifi-cant liquidity crunch." But after less than 48 hours of due dil-

But after less than 4s hours of due diligence, on Wednesday Binance walked away. Zhao cited concerns over FTX's business practices and investigations by regulators.
With his best bet gone, Bankman-Fried scrambled for an alternative, asking investors for up to \$8bn to plug a hole in FTX's balance sheet. He turned to crypto exchanges OKX, stablecoin operator Tether and Justin Sun, founder of crypto token Tron, for a cash injection — but none materialised.
Investors that had been so ready to

estors that had been so ready to back him earlier in the year, like Sequoia Capital and SoftBank, wrote down the

Bankman-Fried took to Twitter or Thursday to apologise for the crisis. "I'm sorry. That's the biggest thing. I fucked up, and should have done better," he up, and should have done better, ne said, adding that Alameda would be closing. In a last-ditch effort, he tried to reassure the market that FTX was sol-vent but not liquid and that users of its

It was too late. Within 24 hours, FTX and Alameda had filed for bankruptcy and Zhao was predicting the impact would thrust the industry into a crisis resembling the crash of 2008. US regu lators are looking at FTX's lending prods and the management of customer ds, according to a person familiar ucts and the ma

For many the cause was straightforward. "It's all rooted in a lack of transparency and conflicts of interest," said Anish Puaar, head of European equity market structure at market maker Optiver, "You'll never have a major exchange like the London Stock Exchange or Deutsche Börse so closely

See Markets, Lex and Katle Martin

Exchange's founder invested in his backers

LONDON
TABBY KINDER — SAN FRANCISCO

Sam Bankman-Fried invested hundreds of millions of dollars in venture capital funds run by firms such as Sequoia Capital which also backed his struggling FTX crypto exchange, according to documents seen by the Financial Times.

The 30-year-old entrepreneur, who has been seeking to raise billions of dollars in emergency financing, has a \$200mn investment in two funds run by Sequoia, the US venture capital investor, held through his Alameda Research crypto through his Alameda Research crypto tradinggroup. Alameda also had smaller invest-

2019 and was most recently valued at \$32bn. The exchange's rapid fall this past week was driven by concerns about its links with Alameda. The trading firm, which Bankman-Fried said on Thursday would be wound down, owes FTX \$10bn, according to

The entrepreneur has a \$200mn investment in two funds run by Sequoia, the venture capital firm

two people familiar with the matter. Alameda's assets include cryptocurrencies as well as billions of illiquid private equity investments such as venture capital funds, one of the people said.

the most successful US venture capital investors and is careful about who it Investors and is carretur about with adalows to invest in Sequoia-run funds. A person close to Sequoia said the firm had some funds in which the founders it backed could invest. Alameda had invested in different Sequoia funds to the ones that Sequoia invested in FTX. Sequoia declined to comment on the Alameda investment.

Sequoia declined to comment on the Alameda investment.
FTX did not comment. A representative for Alameda could not be identified. The fund shut its website this week.
Alameda's venture capital investments included \$60mn in a fund run by \$5ino Global Capital, \$20mn in a Paradigm fund, \$10mn in two Multicoin funds and \$2.5mn in an Altimeter fund, according to the documents.
Paradigm declined to comment. It

Empire spans billions in illiquid investments

film How regulators lost control. The industry has ballooned into a \$21n market with little oversight

Sam Bankman-Fried's business empire includes billions of dollars of illiquid venture capital investments, according to internal records seen by the Financial Times, underscoring the ur

Bankman-Fried, 30, placed FTX inter-national, its independent US arm, and his Alameda Research proprietary trad-ing firm into a joint bankruptcy process in a Delaware federal court yesterday. Initial fillings listed assets and liabili-ties of the group at \$100n-\$500n. John Ray, the company's new chief executive, who was brought in to chair Euron dur-ing its bankruptcy, said the companies had "valuable assets" and that the bank-

assets, and the shortfall that probably exists. Zane Tackett, FTX's former head of institutional sales, said on Twitter yesterday that the shortfall ran into the billions of dollars. FTX did not immediately respond to a request for comment. Any gap between assets and liabilities will be influenced by the value that can be recovered from almost \$\$\frac{3}{2}\$.45 th that FTX and Alameda invested in almost \$\frac{1}{2}\$ occurrence on the converse of the same that the same that

500 crypto companies and venture capital funds, records seen by the FT show.
The largest is \$1.15bn that Alameda ploughed into Genesis Digital Assets, a crypto miner, between August 2021 and April 2022, the records show.



Publicly traded mining firms have sold off sharply over the past year as the market has declined. The Hashkate crypto mining index, which tracks such stocks, is down? Fee rent since August 2021. Genesis did not immediately respond to a request for comment. The records also list over \$1bn invested across around 40 funds run by venture capital firms, including some that were investors in FTX such as Sequoia Capital. Those holdings include a\$500mm investment by Alameda in K5 Global, run by Michael Kives. The investment amounts to 30 per cent of K5's general partnership, and \$225mm of the total sits in Elon Musk's SpaceX and Boring Company, and other unidentified businesses, the records show. Earlier this year, texts released during Musk's litigation with Twitter showed

tal Management, Sino Global Capital and Multicoin Capital, the documents

The revelations shed light on Bank-man-Fried's dealings with blue-chip investors whose support helped lend his business empire credibility before its

Sequoia was a prominent cheerleader for Bankman-Fried. In September it published a lengthy hagiography of the FTX boss, declaring that his "intellect is as awesome as it is intimidating". This week Sequoia wrote its \$210mn invest-ment in FTX down to zero and deleted

in FTX to zero this week. The other venture firms did not immediately respond

ruptcy would maximise recoveries.
The venture capital portfolio, which will add to the complexity of insolvency proceedings, includes more than 130 companies controlled by Bankman-Fried.



Kives suggesting Bankman-Fried as a co-investor in the social media com-

FTX founder, and ultimately took money from Changpeng Zhao, chief executive of Binance, the rival crypto

12 November/13 November 2022

FTX COLLAPSE

Crypto. Backers

Blue-chip investors heard and took heed of the siren song

Temasek, Tiger Global and the Ontario Teachers' Pension Plan were among supporters

ANTOINE GARA — NEW YORK
HARRIET AGNEW — LONDON
TABBY KINDER AND RICHARD WATERS
SAN FRANCISCO

It was a surprise phone call from an old university professor that launched priuniversity professor that launched pri-vate equity investor Orlando Bravo into becoming one of the most prominent and vocal supporters of Sam Bankman-Fried and his crypto trading firm FTX. The call was from Joseph Bankman, a professor of law and business at Stan-

ford University who had taught Bravo in the late 1990s. At the time, in mid-2021, Bravo's \$122bn private equity firm Thoma Bravo was opening an office in Miami, the city where Bankman's son Sam had just paid \$135mn for a 19-year naming rights contract with the local

Bankman told Bravo his son was look ing for guidance on philanthropic projects in Miami to further his "effec-tive altruism" mission. Only after they spoke did Bravo learn that Bankman Fried was also in the process of raising a \$900mn Series B funding round at an \$18bn valuation, with a who's who of investors including Sequoia Capital, BlackRock and SoftBank. He quickly called Bankman back seeking an intro-duction and a way into the deal, which was progressing quickly and would be the largest capital raising in crypto

was progressing quickly and would be the largest capital raising in crypto exchange history.

When Bravo and a partner, Tre Sayle, began due diligence for the funding round, they were taken aback by FTX's numbers. The two-year-old start-up led by a relatively small staff of young traders was earning hundreds of millions of dollars a year in operating profit, unprocedented margins for an early-stage growth company that would normally be losing money. Bravo was blown away. Thoma Bravo invested more than \$125min in the round in june 2021, becoming one of PTX's largest backers. Thoma Bravo is just one of the bluechip investors including Singapore-state-owned fund Temasek, Figer Global and the Ontario Teachers' Pension Plan, whose support helped lend Bankman-Pried's business empire credibility before its sudden collapse this week, driven by concerns about its links with is Alameda Research proprietary trading group.

his Alameda Research proprietary tradinggroup.

Since its launch in 2019, FTX has raised \$1.8bn and was most recently valued at \$32bn. Among its shareholders are some of the most respected hedge fund managers, including Brevan Howard Asset Management's Alan Howard, Millennium Management's Lazy Englander and the family of Paul Tudor Jones.

Now with FTX having filed for bankruptcy, their investments look to be a complete wipeout. Investors including Sequoia, Softsank and Paradigm, which was co-founded by former Seguoia partner Matt Huang, have marked their holdings in the company to zero, vaporising hundreds of millions of dollars in value.

These investors will be left facing

These investors will be left facing tough questions from their own clients about how they got it so wrong, why they did not demand seats on FTX's



Private equity believed FTX had the potential to supplant some of the biggest banks - FT montage board and whether they ever really

It was not meant to end this way. Investors said that FTX's eccentric 30year-old founder, who presented him-self as the acceptable face of a wild west industry, was able to capitalise on a

industry, was able to capitalise on a desire by people from more traditional corners of finance to invest in crypto-currencies and also their fear of missing out on the next big thing. California-based Sequoia, an early backer of Google, PayPal and What-sApp, invested \$210mn in FTX, and emerged as one of Bankman-Fried's big-gest cheerleaders. In September it published a lengthy

gest cheerleaders.

In September it published a lengthy and flattering piece about the FTX boss, which said the firm had been wooed by his "vision about the future of money itself—with a total addressable market of every person on the entire planet." His "intellect is as awesome as it is intimidating," gushed the profile, which was deleted this week when Sequoia wrote its investment in FTX down to zero.

wrote its investment in FTX down to zero.

"We were seduced," said a top investor that piled large sums into FTX. With hindsight, he thinks that when his firm questioned Bankman-Fried before investing, it "should have focused more" on details about the crypto exchange's governance and financial controls — rather than its founder's nowballing celebrity profile. The investor's due diligence on FTX, he added, was only as good as the questions its executives asked the young entrepreneur, whose company was at the time being frantically courted by the largest funds and banks.

The investor said he had some reser-

vestor said he had some reser vations during initial calls with Bank-man-Fried, including the way the entrepreneur "comported himself" and a sense that he believed everyone else in sense that he believed everyone else in the financial world "were idiots". "I wouldn't have touched him," he said, but it was not his ultimate decision.

One venture capitalist who invested in FTX said that due diligence did not reveal the high levels of leverage in the business — investors were only shown the balance sheet at quarter end and the leverage was not on it.

leverage was not on it.

Mainstream asset managers have been scrambling to get exposure to cryptocurrencies, to woo customers interested in the sector. Such is the pressure that a senior executive at a major financial institution said his firm even briefly debated buying FTX as part of an internal push to 'go bigger on crypto'. But the idea was discarded because of the 'highly speculative nature of the business model and the underlying assets'.

FTX, none of the investors had board representation.

After the rapid rounds of dealmaking, FTX's only board directors were Bankman-Fried, FTX executive Jonathan cheesman, who has subsequently left, and a single outside director, an attorney based in its corporate home of Antigua and Barbuda.

Bravo would become one of Bankman-Fried's most vocal backers on Wall Street and a champion of cryptocurrencies and FTX. He believed the company had the potential to supplant some of the biggest banks, a future championed by its founder. Bankman-Fried even declared last year that if FTX became the biggest crypto exchange, buying Goldman Sachs "is not out of the question at all".

Multicoin Capital, a crypto hedge fund, told its investors this week that its

rund, tota its investors this week that its exposures were numerous.

Its funds had invested in FTX and the firm also used the company to trade crypto. Multicoin was able to pull a quarter of its assets from FTX before withdrawals were suspended, but it told investors this week that about 10 per cent of the fund's assets remained stuck.

stuck.
The firm was an active trader of the
FTT token that appears to have been
part of FTX's demise. It sold the FTT
tokens during a plunge this week, but
the fund was not able to withdraw the
assets. Multicoin said Solana, a cryptocurrency affiliated with BankmanFried, was its single largest investment
position

Fried, was its single largest investment position.

The value of the token, it said, had plunged as Bankman-Fried sold tokens tory to support his trading empire. Solana has lost 45 per cent of its value over the past week.

"[All] of Multicoin's operating entities and funds and employees are fine," cofounder Kyle Samani said yesterday. Even when a string of cryptocurrency exchange failures this year led to increasing pessimism on the industry, many investors maintained their optimism on FTX.

In September, Bravo said he was pulling back the firm from new crypto investments amid concerns about the industry's business practices – with one exception.

exception.

He told an investment conference in Cannes that the company was going to be "a big winner", and he described Bankman-Fried as "one of the best entrepreneurs" he had come across. Additional reporting by Mercedes Ruehl in Singapore and Kaye Wiggins In London See Lex and The Long View

Fallout

Hedge fund **Galois says** half its assets are trapped on exchange

LAURENCE FLETCHER — LONDON

Galois Capital, a hedge fund whose founder is credited with spotting the collapse of cryptocurrency luna this year, has been caught off guard after close to half its assets were left trapped on crypto exchange FTX, which filed for bankruptcy protection westerday.

Galois's co-founder Kevin Zhou wrote to nvestors in recent days, in a letter seen by the Financial Times, that while the frund had been able to pull some money from the exchange, it still had "roughly half of our capital stuck on FTX". Based on Galois's assets under management as of June, that could amount to about

"I am deeply sorry that we find ourselves in this current situation," wrote Zhou. "We will work tirelessly to maximise our chances of recovering stuck

capital by any means." He added that it could take "a few years" to recover "some percentage

FTX yesterday said Sam Bankman Fried was resigning as chief executive, after failing in a last-ditch effort to secure a rescue package.

It follows a tumultuous week in which the exchange admitted it was unable to

Based on the business's assets under management as of June, the sum is potentially \$100mn

meet customer withdrawal demands without external funds, raising fears that clients could face biglosses. FTX's Chapter 11 bankruptcy filing in a federal court in Delaware includes FTX's US entity, Bankman-Fried's pro-

FTX's US entity, Bankman-Fried's pro-prietary trading group Alameda Research and about 130 affiliated com-panies. His empire was valued at \$32bn just months ago. Industry insiders say that the fact FTX was used by so many hedge funds and seen as one of the world's safer crypto trading venues means many managers may have money stuck on the exchance.

Galois did not immediately respond to a request for comment.
Galois is one of the industry's biggest crypto-focused quant funds and, as of this summer, it was managing more than \$200mm in assets. A big part of its rading activity is as a market maker, allowing it to make tiny gains on other investors' trades.
Zhou, who worked at digital exchange Kraken before setting up Galois, is well known for his early criticism of crypto-currency luna, and its linked stablecoin terraUSD, abead of their \$40bm collapse in May.

He said in the letter that his found he.

in May.

He said in the letter that his fund had been left with the money in FTX because it had "a ton of open positions" that it had to close, and due to "under-appreciating the solvency risk with holding our funds at FTX".

He added that if FTX did file for bankruptcy, then Galois would become a creditor.

creditor.

If that happened, then "I expect we will recover some percentage of our assets on FTX over the course of a few years", he said.

Connections. Political scrutiny

Influence of digital currency cheerleader evaporates in Washington

Bankman-Fried's influence on Capitol Hill wanes as his empire $collapses\, and\, regulators\, circle$

STEFANIA PALMA — WASHINGTON SCOTT CHIPOLINA — LONDON

leading the chief executive of arch-rival Binance to announce that his exchange was set to acquire FTX.com. The deal – subject to due diligence – disintegrated a day later. Bankman-Fried desperately searched for a saviour as regulatory scrutiny swirled around his businesses. Bankman-Fried had testified before

congressional committees, publicly sup-

action because "policymakers feel like they need to respond" to market shocks. Sherrod Brown, a Democratic senator

from Ohio and chair of the Senate bank ing committee, said FTX's collapse was a "loud warning bell" and that the crypto market's "continued turmoil is why we must think carefully about how to regu-late cryptocurrencies and their role in

ity platforms to register with the Commodity Futures Trading Commission, could be delayed. "I don't expect any legislation to move this year," said Kris-tin Smith, executive director at the Blockchain Association. "I think that rate anything they learned from this recent incident into any legislation."

Fried's

'intellect is as awesome as it is intimidating'

Goldman

Sachs was 'not out of the

question

at all'

this week's midterm elections, spending

Binance cited "alleged US agency investigations" among the reasons for its decision to abandon its FTX buyout. Besides the SEC investigation, the CFTC and the US Department of Justice were investigating the platform, Bloomberg

pany ahead of the industry. Some crypto lobby groups argue that the digital com-modities bill Bankman-Fried supported benefited large exchanges such as FTX more than decentralised finance, or

"It read as if it was trying to take the FTX business plan and get Congress to codify that as the law of the land," said In less than four years, Sam Bankman-Fried rose from founding crypto exchange FTX to becoming the indus-try's de factos pokesman in Washington. In less than a week, crypto's politician whisperer has witnessed the collapse of his empire and the evaporation of his influence on Capitol Hill. Bankman-Fried's FTX and sister trad-

ing firm Alameda Research were considered until this week a rare oasis of stability in an otherwise teetering crypto market. In a summer of turmoil crypto market. In a summer of turmoit the chief colloquially known as "SBF" built stature by coming to the aid of flali-ing crypto companies such as the BlockFilending platform. But this week a liquidity crisis envel-oped Bankman-Fried's own companies,

ported crypto legislation and become a major political donor. The fall of crypto's most prominent US spokesman would affect more than just FTX; it could make things harder for an industry that for years has angered policymakers.

"If you're not at the table, you're on

the menu," said Charley Cooper, manag-ing director at R3, a blockchain firm. "I would suggest that members of the crypto community who realise how bac this looks for the industry should be going out of their way to engage with

Crypto executives fear FTX's troubles will intensify scrutiny. Perianne Boring, founder and chief executive of crypto lobby group Chamber of Digital Com-merce, warned of potential regulatory

our economy". Gary Gensler, chair of the US Securi-ties and Exchange Commission, told CNBC "this is a very interconnected world", adding that one crypto player had "toxic combinations of lack of disclosure, customer money, a lot of lever-age — meaning borrowing — and then trying to invest with that". The SEC is investigating FTX, including the plat form's lending products and manage ment of customer funds.

Bankman-Fried supported the Digital Commodities Consumer Protection Act, introduced by a bipartisan group of sen-ators including Debbie Stabenow, a Democrat, and John Boozman, a Ren lican. Crypto lobbyists warn that the bill, which requires all digital commodBoozman said senators "are taking a

'Continued turmoil is why we must think carefully about how to regulate cryptocurrencies'

top-down look to ensure [the bill] establishes the necessary safeguards the digital commodities market desperately needs". This week's events "reinforce the clear need for greater federal over-sight of the digital asset industry". FTX's woes have also raised questions

around Bankman-Fried's role as a politi-cal donor. He was the second-largest contributor to the Democrats before

FTX had also proposed significant regulatory reforms that were under CFTC review. The company sought to automate risk management functions in automate risk management functions in futures markets that are typically com-pleted by brokers. Crypto experts argue that any project involving the company would probably be put on hold. Bankman-Fried ran into friction in

Washington before this week. Last month he proposed a series of standards for the industry, including regulatory oversight, consumer protection and "reliable lists of addresses associated with illicit finance".

His proposals generated a backlash from many of crypto's faithful, with some critics charging he may have been prioritising the interests of his own com-

Jim Bianco, president and co-lounder of macro research firm Bianco Research. Despite the criticisms, Bankman-Fried was able to build a bridge between government and a sector often sceptical of regulatory oversight. His difficulties open the door to a new face of crypto in Washington, indicating that the industry's already rocky relationship with policymakers could get worse. "SBF had made a far more concerted effort to work within established norms

effort to work within established nor and institutions in Washington than and institutions in washington than anyone else in crypto that I can think of," said a person familiar with Bank-man-Fried's communications in the US

capital.
Additional reporting by Caitlin Gilbert,
James Politiand Lauren Fedor

COMPANIES & MARKETS

On Wall Street

Gridlock, and the stability it brings, is no bad thing



Megan Greene



idterm elections can have major repercussions for the economy and markets. The Republican capture of the House of Representatives in 1994 led to a government shutdown—but then to an agreement on the first US balanced budgets in decades.

This is not one of those elections. Whatever the final results, what is clear is that the US government will remain sharply divided, with only narrow margins of control by the winning party in each house and a large degree of gridlock.

Add to that a Biden administration Add to that a Biden administration strategy to front-load its policy agenda in anticipation of a difficult midterm and the final two years of this government will probably not be affected much by the make-up of the House and Senate. Gridlock, and the stability it brings, may not be a bad thing for investors. But the Federal Reserve, not the government, will ultimately play a bigger role in determining the fate of the economy and markets.

ory suggests that the short-term outlook for equities is good. In 17 out of the past 19 midterms since 1946, the S&P 500 performed better in the six months following the vote than the six months tollowing the vote than the six months preeding it, according to Charles Schwab. These correlations hold true regardless of which party controls which branch of government. It's not that parties and politicians are irrelevant to the markets — In Fitaln, Liz Truss and Kwasi Kwartengrecently

proved that wrong. Equities tend to perform better after an election because investors like certainty. It would be more difficult toget legislation through a divided congress, so there is more clarity on policy ower the next two years. On the margins, bonds could also be boosted by the election results, as a divided government is less likely to approve significant new spending. On abance, this should be less inflationary. According to the Hutchings Center Fiscal Impact Measure, under current legislation alone there will be a fiscal dragon the economy through at least the third quarter of 2024. Where things could go pear-shaped is if the Republicans try to force the Biden administration into fiscal retrenchment.

Seats may shift and gavels pass, but these midterms will not much shift the investment environment

The incoming GOP House leadership has threatened to extract spending cuts by blocking an increase in the debt celling, which would prevent the government from paying its bills. In 2011, britishmanship over the debt celling caused market turmoil, including an unprecedented downgrade of the US sovereign debt rating by \$8P. Democrats may try to lift the debt limit in the lameduck session of the administration. But a recent survey by Bloomber News found recentsurvey by Bloomberg News found 78 per cent of respondents expect a debt ceiling stand-off next year.

Meanwhile, the primary steward of corporate earnings and the economy now is the Fed. Although consumer price expected in October, Fed officials are pledging to continue to raise rates — and hold them high. That means continued pressure on corporate profits and the

possibility of recession in the second half of next year. Should that happen, a divided government would be unable to swiftly agree countercyclical measures. Uncertainty over interest rate policy may offset any short-term post-election boost to equities and bonds. The Fed may also have more impact on sectoral winners and losers than the midterms. Corporate bonds will face interest rate headwinds. Stocks of homebuilders and real estate investment trusts are also at the mercy of Fed rates. The spending down of pandemic fiscal aid savings would aid consumer discretionary companies, but that should end in 2025. After that, much will depend on the possibility of a so-called soft landing for the economy. While some Republicans oppose more defence spending on Ukraine, the need to replace munitions and equipment aiready donated, along with the rise in tensions with Russia and China, should continue to boost defence spending. Energy will also continue to outperform, whatever the make-up of the government. Republicans have always favoured fossiff fuel prouction. The war has created a need for more of it, something President poe Bidenhas endorsed. An early test will be a vote on legislation proposed by West Virginia Democratic sentor Joe Manchin that

endorsed. An early test Will be a vote o legislation proposed by West Virginia Democratic senator Joe Manchin that would make it easier to build new

pipelines and refineries. While seats will shift and gavels may pass, these midterms ultimately will not pass, these midterms ultimately w shift the investment environment much. Other than a debt ceiling showdown, gridlock in Washington is likely to represent more continuity than change. Ultimately, the composition of government will matter less in 2023 for the economy and markets than monetary policy.

Megan Greene is an FT contributing editor and global chief economist at Kroll

The day in the markets

What you need to know

eases quarantine rules

US stocks continued to climb yesterday while the dollar weakened, after cooler than expected inflation data for the biggest economy fuelled speculation that he Federal Reserve would slow the pace of interest rate tightening later this year. The Ss.P 500 added 0.6 per cent in early New York trading following its best day in two-and-a-half years on Thursday, when it rose 5.5 per cent. The Nasdaq increased 1.3 per cent, consolidating its 7.4 per cent rise in the previous session. The dollar index is up 11.3 per cent this year but slipped vesterday as investors dialled back expectations for further aggressive rate rises in the US. The currency fell 1 per cent on the day against a basket of six peers. "The dollar peak might be past us, but a dollar downtrend may not be there yet; and Francesco Peosle at 1NG. The moves came after the annual rise in US.CPI came in at 77 per cent in October, the smallest 12-month increase since January and a sharp drop from an annual rate of 8.2 per cent in September, Markets are betiring there is a roughly 70 per cent chance the Fed will rise list key interest rate by 0.5 percentage points when it meets in December. US government bond markets, which

when it meets in December. US government bond markets, which were closed yesterday for Veterans Day, had rallied immediately after the consumer price index release. The yield



3,500 Oct 2022

on two-year US Treasuries fell 0.29 percentage points to 4.33 per cent, its largest daily drop in more than a decade. The yield on the benchmark 10-year Treasury note dropped 0.33 percentage points to 3.81 per cent, down from a peak of 4.25 per cent in October. The Stoxe 600 rose 0.2 per cent, even as Brussels projected a sharp contraction in German output. The FTSE 100 fell 0.5 per cent, erasing earlier gains, after UK GDP fell 0.6 per cent, erasing earlier gains, after UK GDP fell 0.6 per cent detween August and September.

Asian equities ticked higher, following indices in the US. The Hang Seng rose 7.7

per cent, the Kospi Increased 3.4 per cent and China's CSI 300 rose 2.8 per cent. Commodities strengthened after China shortened Covid-19 quarantine requirements for close confacts and international travellers. Brent crude was up 3 per cent to trade at 506.45 a berrel. Three-month benchmark contracts for zinc and aluminium led gains among metals, up 3.7 per cent to just under \$3,000 and \$2,433 per tonne respectively. Tin has gained \$1. per cent to just under \$3,000 and \$2,435 per tonne respectively. Tin has gained 5.1 per cent to \$21,140 a tonne. George Steer, with additional reporting

Markets update

		256		NEC	POR STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE P	
	1000.	0	•		-2	*
	US	Eurozone	Japan	UK	China	Brazil
Stocks	S&P 500	Eurofirst 300	Nikkei 225	FTSE100	Shanghai Comp	Bovespa
Level	3960.17	1703.62	28263.57	7318.04	3087.29	112173.08
% change on day	0.10	-0.04	2.98	-0.78	1.69	2.18
Currency	\$ index (DXY)	\$ per €	Yen per \$	\$ per £	Rmb per \$	Real per \$
Level	106.797	1.033	139.065	1.178	7.115	5.269
% change on day	-1.302	1.473	-1.780	0.856	-1.837	-1.049
Govt. bonds	10-year Treasury	10-year Bund	10-year JGB	10-year Gilt	10-year bond	10-year bond
Yield	3.817	2.154	0.226	3.352	2.734	12.678
Basis point change on day	-3.090	14.800	-1.470	6.300	3.300	25.400
World Index, Commods	FTSE All-World	OII - Brent	OII - WTI	Gold	Silver	Metals (LMEX)
Level	406.05	95.54	88.46	1744.75	21.09	3825.80
% change on day	1.35	2.00	2.30	1.72	-1.08	1.90
Yesterday's close apart from: Currenctes = 16:00 GMT; S&P, Bovespa, All World, Oil = 17:00 GMT; Gold, Silver = London pm flx. Bond data supplied by Tullett Prebon.						

FT FORUMS

GET AHEAD WITH FT FORUMS



Main equity markets



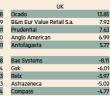
Eurofirst 300 Index 1760 1680 1600 1520 1440



Biggest movers

	US	
	Align Technology	10.03
2	Ralph Lauren	7.86
	Tapestry	7.31
	Wynn Resorts	6.93
	Dow	6.39
	Cigna	-10.21
	Humana	7Q A_

14.89 7.81



Wall Street

Meal-kit delivery group Blue Apron plummeted on plans to raise more equity. A regulatory filing revealed a \$30mn

Europe

London

How will the Covid-19 pandemic affect business? Will companies work harder to close the gender pay gap? Which tech trends will come out on top? How will ESG chape ctrack?

Join today to connect with other business-savvy professionals looking to access cutting-edge thinking acros a broad range of business areas.

cial Times (Asia), Saturo and the second of the second of

Half-year revenue and operating profit came in S and 13 per cent ahead of expectations respectively, led by strong sales from its jewellery makons and specialist watchmakers units. Providing a further fillip was news that China — one of the world's most lucrative luxury goods markets — was easing some of its Covid-19 rules.

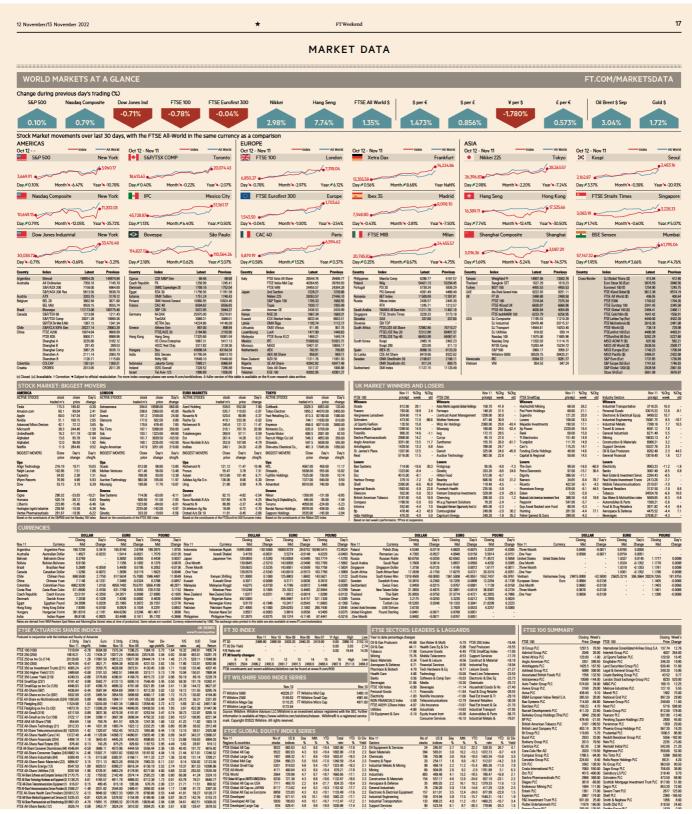
Tank storage operator Vopak jumped after upprading its full-year outlook, forecasting core profits of €890mm, up from a range of €830mm to €850mm, up from a range of €830mm to €850mm core liquefied antural gas in the wake of Russia's invasion of Ukraine — a conflict that has disrupted global gas exports.

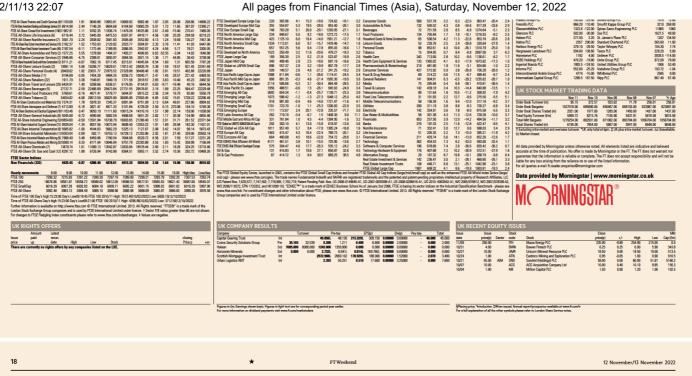
conflict that has disrupted global gas exports.

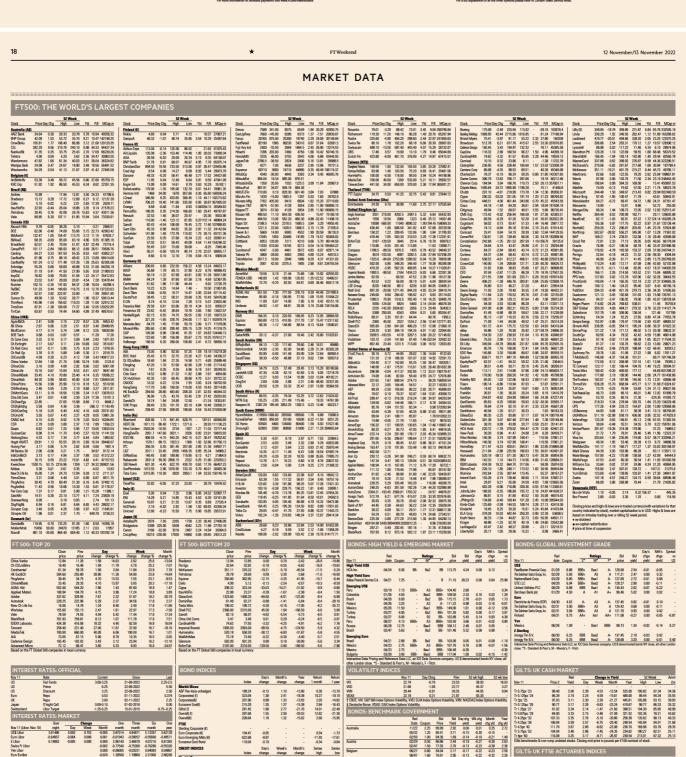
Germany's United Internet, which intends to list its web-hosting division lonos, climbed following an article that suggested its plans had progressed. Lenders JPMorgan, Deutsche Bank, Berenberg and BNP Paribas were leading the offering, reported Bloomberg, which added that the internet service provider was seeking a market capitalisation of about €4bn for lonos. Ray Douglas

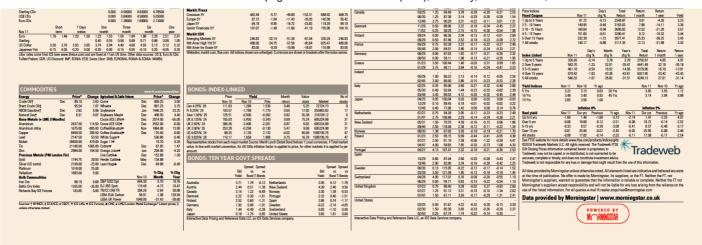
Gross profit rose £Imn in its financial year but was offset by "additional spending on overheads and a reduction in Covid-19 support", said Croma. TheWorks.coutk, which selis arts, crafts and stationery, retreated after raising doubts about the resilience of its trading for the remainder of the year. For the 26 weeks ending October 30, life-for-like sales increased 0.6 per cent, helped by a strong "back to school" season.

helped by a strong "back to school" season.
But the retailer remained "cautious with regard to how consume spending might be affected by external factors such as higher infialton and interest rates during the key Christmas season", it said. This update coincided with news that the UK economy had contracted during the third quarter, raising the possibility that the country was entering a recession. Construction and engineering consultancy Driver sank on announcing that it expected to report an underlying loss before tax of £500,000 for the financial year to September 30. Mark Wheeler, chief executive, admitted it had been "a particularly challenging year". Ray Douglas







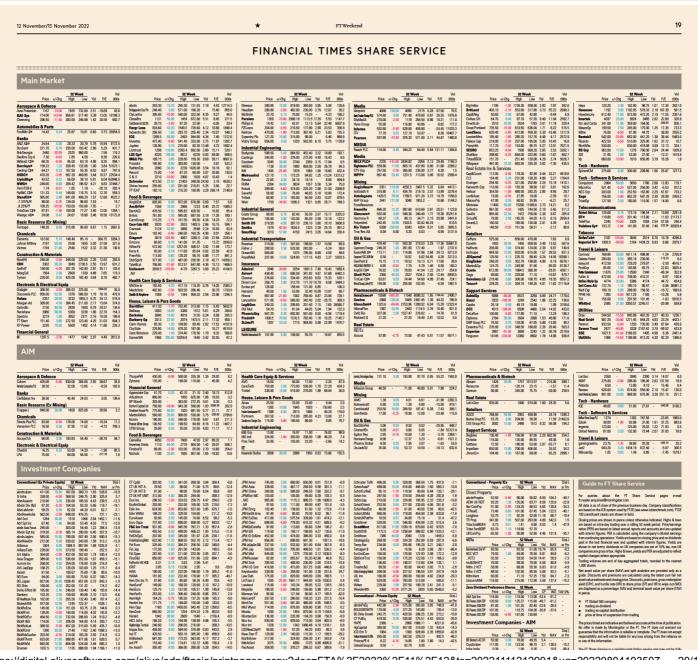


Equity Research from Morningstar

Make confident investment decisions powered by our independent global insights and a consistent methodology across our qualitative and quantitative universes.

Get your next investing idea from one of the world's largest independent analyst teams at morningstar.com/products/research/institutional





Price +/-Chg High Low Yld NAV or Pm Binte 88SS 1902 5 15(0) 2727 9 1850 1 20 2355 6 192



FTWeekend

START YOUR WEEKEND THINKING

Stay informed with the weekend's clearest view on the world, plus uncover the new and noteworthy in art, culture, style and travel.

Pick up your copy this weekend or subscribe online at ft.com/subscribetoday



20 12 November/13 November 2022

FTWeekend



Stock markets: bear scare

An intensely polarised debate in America came to a climax this week. Forget about the midterms; it is about bears versus bulls. US stock markets rocketed the most since March 2020 on Thursday after the release of port than expected inflation data. But forward estimates for company earnings have yet to follow. Without a drop in earnings, typically a fifth or more during recessions, says sociéé Générale, it is hard to believe the end of the US bear market has come. Falling

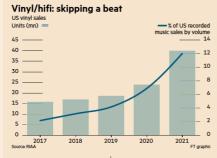
Générale, it is hard to believe the end the US bear market has come. Falling profits should lead to widespread job cuts, not just at high-profile tech companies. That would encourage a further pause in consumer spending. Across all sectors there is little

Across all sectors there is little evidence of any tumble in profits. Even when the impact of energy producers is removed, US earnings per share should climb more than 7 per cent in 2023, according to MSC data. Elsewhere, profit growth, page also did. profit growth rates also slope

Market behaviour and logic do not always reside together, however. This week, Ruchir Sharma of Rockefeller International asked, almost heretically, whether a US (and global) recession would even occur. A vertiginous path for the US price inflation rate could pause. The US Federal Reserve would then rethink its aggressive stance on raising interest rates.
Optimists can make a case that the

Optimists can make a case that the bad news is priced in. Investor sentiment has recently registered zero out of 10, according to Bank of America's sentiment indicator, as cash levels in portfolios climbed steadily this year. In this environment, hair-trigger reactions to the slightest good news are nossible.

trigger reactions to the signitest good news are possible. Yet even if inflation moderates it could prove sticky, says Alberto Gallo at Andromeda Capital Management. The chances that it plummets, the dollar weakens and corporate earnings stay bulletproof are slim. When profits have dropped and job markets have



Wags enjoy poking fun at people who spend money on vinyl LPs and the equipment that plays them. Maybe the mockers have cloth ears,

maybe the mockers have cloth ear because the vinyl revival is here to stay. For equipment manufacturers, the future is less assured. The price-sensitive end of the market enjoyed pandemic years of soaring sales. Now inflation and the cost of living crisis are hitting revenues and margi

Sales at the top end are holding up, for those that are able to deliver. Sales at Bang & Olufsen, one of the few listed manufacturers, collapsed in new usteen manutacturers, collapsed in the year to May 2020 as the world shut down, then recovered as people diverted spending from services to goods. Its latest figures show a slight decline. Yet sales of its most luxurious products, such as its Beolab 90 loudspeakers (from £85,750 a pair), have continued to rise At the other end of the market, capacity has also been a problem. At UK manufacturer Rega Research sales of its £300 to £700 turntables sared in the pandemic. That created "the most difficult period I've ever worked through" for Simon Webster, head of marketing. Sales last month, of about 2,400

sates last month, of about 2,400 turntables, were fewer than half the monthly peak and 1,000 below their pre-pandemic level. Sales of Regas high-end turntables (£1,000 to £6,000) have also retreated but held

E6,000) have also retreated but held their pre-pandemic level. Enthusiasts today can buy a decent system at a fraction of the real-terms outlay in the mid-1970s, the heyday of the vinyl LP. But for those wishing to take their first steps, knowing that will not relieve squeezed budgets.

miners buy lots of them, diverting capacity away from other industries. The supply chain will now get some extra flexibility, badly needed amid rising east-west trade tensions. The third advantage is that big ban can save some money. They have bee birring people to meet client demand for investment services, if and when

on sales and margins that comfortably beat expectations, Jewellery sales grew almost 30 per cent year on year. Even with the drag from the locked-down Chinese market, global luxury sales this year are expected to grow at more than double the 20-year average of 6.5 per cent, thinks Flavio Cereda at Jefferies. That will doubtless slow. But

FTX's collapse brings pain and schadenfreude

Katie Martin

The Long View

ere we go again with two of the themes that keep crop-ping up this year: chaotic dalliance with disaster in dalliance with disaster in crypto and the hunt for a more lenient Federal Reserve stance. Both are dramatic, but the latter is much more important to the health of mainstream investors' portfolios. The told-you-so schadenfreude when crypto hits the skids is always tempered by the grim knowledge that some naive matter investors are losine their life.

by the grim knowledge that some naive matter investors are losing their life savings. Bitcoin, the biggest token, has fallen about 15 per cent over the course of this week. But any new buyers who came in after it tanked 70 per cent from November to June, and held on at about \$20,000 a pop after that, probably knew what they were getting in to. If you clung on after that, but he were a you knew. on after the crash, chances are you knew

it was a punt.

Retail investors are hurt mostly through the sliding value of the coins. The professionals take the pain through their equity investments. And they have their equity investments. And they have suffered a bruta collision with reality this week, after Sam Bankman-Fried's FTX — supposedly the more reliable exchange in this freewheeling market— suffered a good old-fashioned bank run before filling for bankruptcy. First, confidence evaporated from FTX's native loken, FTT — a fairly com-mon occurrence with tokens based on rust and hand-wave amblitons rather

mon occurrence with tokens based on trust and hand-wavey ambitions rather than on traditional boring stuff such as revenues, dividends, interest payments and institutional resilience.

This was bad enough, but FTX rival Binance swept in and made matters worse. First by publicly stating an intention to sell its holdings of FTX's tokens and then by offering to rescue the probases itself before suffice and of the probases.

This is all top-notch drama, and humbling for FTX's backers, who sure drank the Kool-Aid. One of them, Sequoia, said this week it would write down its \$210mn investment in FTX to zero, not-

\$210mn investment in FTX to zero, not-ing that "a liquidity crunch has created solvency risk" for the exchange. Contrast that with Sequoia's gushing assessment of FTX's prospects in an extremely lengthy piece it published online less than two months ago. In a now-deleted 13,800-word profile (that's around 16 times the length of this column), Sequoia described Bankman-Fried's "status of legend". His explana-tion of how one day you could use FTX to "buy a banana" (I'm not joking) left the Sequoia team in rapture. "I love this founder," one said. "It was a vision about

Talk of how one day you could use FTX to 'buy a banana' had left investors in rapture two months ago

the future of money itself," the profile

the future of money itself," the profile explained. Now, you will struggle to retrieve your funds from FTX, let alone usel it to buy fruit.

The finest comedy or drama script-writers on the planet could not come up with a more ludicrous unravelling for an industry already long on absurdity. Bear in mind Bankman-Fried himself just last year told the Financial Times he'd quite like to buy Goldman Sachs. And yet still the coins cling on. Even with all these selings and arrows, bitcoin trades at around \$16,500. Morgan Stanley recknosp, based on when retail investors got in, and on trading psychology, many won't sell until we sink to \$10,000.

annual US inflation running at 7.7 per cent in October. By any sensible measure, that is extremely high and well above target. But it marked the smallest 12-month increase since January. All year, investors have searched desperately for a sign that the Fed might at least slow list pace of rate rises, and finally they got one, in cold hard data. The reaction was explosive. The S&P 500 gained 5.5 per cent. Striping out the wildly volatile scenes in spring 2020, that is the biggest daily rally in more than a decade, and one of the biggest ever. The NaSdaq Composite closed 7.4 ever. The Nasdaq Composite closed 7.4 per cent higher.

per cent higher.
Government bond prices shot higher, hammering yields. The yield on the two-year note fell by some 0.25 percentage points to 4.35 per cent, its largest drop since October 2008.
This is the market's way of saying: mission accomplished, crisis over. Are investors getting ahead of themselves? Yes, This is just one data point: and it's

Yes. This is just one data point, and it's not guaranteed to push down the Fed's end point in rate rises. But that's how the game works. And fund managers have been holding more cash than at any point since 2001, according to Bank of

point since 2007, according to Bains of America data, giving enormous fire-power to deploy on the rebound. "Markets finally got what they wanted," says Emmanuel Cau, a strate-gist at Barclays. The reaction has been "empharie" and reinforces EOMO—fear

gist at Barclays. The reaction has been "euphoric", and reinforces FOMO — fear of missing out, he says. The fact that this appears to have given a boost even to bitcoin, after a week where the market's foundations have been found to be built on sand, tells you two things: first, after some false starts, this could be the big one this time, the start of a meaningful market recov-

market come to a close.

FTX/cryptos: reasons to be cheerful

The collapse of crypto exchange FTX, reflected in its US bankruptcy filing, has delivered another blow to digital token prices. They had already plunged in response to drops in equity and bond prices. The price of bitcoin slid briefly below \$16,000 this week from a peak of

\$67,000 a year ago. This is categorically bad for all

\$67,000 a year ago.
This is categorically bad for all crypto investors, not only those whose roughly \$80 he FTX is struggling to recoup. But there are three reasons why conventional investors should feel sanguine about the woe of crypto bros. First, it helps the environment. Crypto mining uses a lot of electricity, about the same as Sweden. When ethereum stopped being mined in September, global consumption reportedly fell 0.2 per cent. Bitcoin mining used about 0.5 per cent of the world's power. With the price howering close to a theoretical break-even, mining activity has slumped, reducing carbon costs that other businesses would have helped to pay for. Second, the crypto slump should ease the global chip shortage. Crypto

approved by regulators. Both pressur are diminished by low crypto prices. Far-sighted banks will divert techsavvy recruits to work on blockchain-related payments technology. Applications should extend wider.
They could, for example, bring
property rights to countries where they
are currently hard to assert.

are currently hard to assert.

Lex has never seen cryptos as having much use beyond speculation, secret transactions and as badges of identity. with digital tokens in abeyance, the world has a chance to focus on the wider usefulness of distributed ledger technology.

Luxury/Richemont: China watch

In luxury goods, seeing is believing. So what should Richemont investors make of the caution expressed by bos Johann Rupert at the watches and jewellery specialist's first-half results yesterday. Not much, to Judge by the share price, which rose by a tenth on the day.

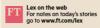
It is not surprising that shareholders overlooked the net loss. That resulted from the failed experiment with online retailer Yoox Net.-a-Porter, which caused a €2.7b writedown after YONAP's sale. They were more focused

2023 grown inight reach 8 per cent if China starts opening in the summer. But Rupert is right to warn of volatile times ahead. The core of luxury buyers seems unlikely to be hit hard. But it is

seems unlikely to be hit hard. But it is younger, newly acquired marginal buyers who have provided much of the recent growth. They are more exposed to the cost of living crisis. Valuations in the sector have derated accordingly. They have fallen by about a third since last summer. Richemon, mow trading at 19 times 2025 earnings, has followed that trend and is back in line with its pre-pandemic rating.

But big brands have taken significant market share, expanding into new

But big brands have taken significant market share, expanding into new markets and consolidating, in jewellery, where Cartier leads, Richemont's alse in the first year of the pandemic grew by half to reach c11bn. Analyst's consensus estimates for the year ending next March put a further e1.5bn on top of that figure. The YNAP losses will tend to underline Richemont's natural caution. Yet it has a solid balance sheet. There remains a long recognised opportunity to boost its presence in the soft luxury market.



exchange usen before pulling out of such a deal, leaving its chief executive Changpeng Zhao as the last remaining king of crypto. SBF, as he is known, was forced to resign as chief executive.

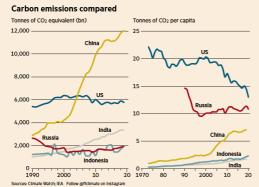
picked up from its lows this week after finally, at long last, a break formed in the clouds of inflation

Data released on Thursday showed katie.martin@ft.com

ond, you can't buy bananas on the blockchain and you probably never will.



NIKKEI ASia The voice of the Asian century

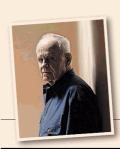


COP27 began this week w the head of the UN Antón Guterres calling for rich countries to agree to a "climate solidarity pact", singling out China and the US and saying they had a "particular responsibility"



Get the business insights you need to succeed in Asia Visit asia.nikkei.com

STYLE | TRAVEL | BOOKS | ARTS | FOOD & DRINK



Cormac is back The American master McCarthy returns – PAGE 9

Follow us on Instagram @ft_weekend



migrant workers to join a trade union."

Many of these reforms have barely been implemented, note the regime's critics. Think of the Bangladeshi security guard in Qatar who told Annesty that, in three years through 2021, he didn'thave a single day off.

Still, Qatar's promises have earned qualified praise. Tim Noonan of the International Trade Union Confederation says Qataris have brought "thin dustrial relations system into this century". Klaveness remarks "how much labour reform they have made in a conservative country. Everyone should applaud it". Anmesty's Cockburn concurs: "That's nowhere near saying, 'Qatar has go better because of the World Cup', which is Pifa's line. It happened because you had scrutiny from NGOs and trade unions and journalists and some reformers in Qatar."

Cockburn says Annesty feels

Amnesty argued internally that Argentina in 1978 had ratcheted up scrutiny of an overlooked regime



Too small, too hot, too illiberal, too cruel to the migrants building its stadiums

and hotels - Qatar 2022 has generated a firestorm of criticism from inside and

outside football. But, Simon Kuper argues, we should still tune in to this World Cup

n the December day in 2010 when Fifa named Qatar to host this World Cup, Norwegian football pundit Lise Klaveness said she would boycott the tournament. Qatar's regime does not afford basic human rights to gay people like herself, migrants and others. Its bid to host the tournament had also generated allegations of bribery.

Today, Klaveness is president of Nor-way's football federation, arguably the sport's most vocal campaigner against Qatar. Yet even Norway finally decided against boycotting the World Cup. (in the event, their team failed to qualify.) No other country or individual player is

boycotting either.
Klaveness won't attend the tournament. Will she enjoy the football, at
least? "Personally, that's difficult to feel
now, for me," she says. "I will keep
updated. I am a football president. I
should know what happens, but I will
not have the sound on."

updated. I am a football president. I should know what happens, but I will not have the sound on."

Many fans share her unease. They ask whether it's moral to even watch matches held in stadiums built by exploited labourers, some of whom died during their construction. Should sponsors be going? Palwars? I share the outrage about Qatar. But after speaking to footballers, human rights organisations and trade unions, I've concluded: it's right to play and watch this World Cup.

One good reason not to boycott is that going may do more good than not. Even in 1978, when the host was an Argentinian military regime that had "disappeared" thousands of dissidents, every team went. Not even Amnesty International called for a boycott back then. Steve Cockburn, the NGO's head of economic and social justice, sifted through the 1978 archives and found arguments much like those made today.

His predecessors had used the spotlight of that World Cup to pressure Argentina's junta to reform. Arguably,

Above: Oatar fans during national team training at Jassim bin Hamad

Below: the Aspire Academy for boys in Doha, founded in 2004 with the aim of producing world-class athletes for Qatar. Photography for the FT by Matteo de Mayda

the strategy worked. Authoritarian regimes often think that hosting sport-ing events will burnish their global repu-tations. As the US public relations firm then called Burson-Marsteller advised Argentina's junta in a 150-page report: "The World Cup will give the Argentine government a unique opportunity to show an image of the country which will show an image of the country which will be the first for many people . . . [In some countries] the main area of concern will be the question of civil and human rights . . . " Burson-Marsteller recom-mended "building a system of infiltra-tion in the Jodding as system of infiltration in the leading newspapers and mag-azines which will help put Argentinian

reality in its correct perspective."

But Argentina's attempted "sports washing" backfired internationally Journalists picked up the critiques of NGOs like Amnesty. A popular bumper sticker at the time depicted a football sticker at the time depicted a football covered with barbed wire. A member of the Madres de la Plaza de Mayo, the organisation of mothers of Argentina's disappeared, told me in 1993: "It's thanks to the World Cup that we became known around the world." Amnesty staff argued internally that the tournament had ratcheted up scrutiny of a pre-



viously overtooked regime. Some coun-tries had begun taking in more Argen-tinian refugees. Engagement had achieved something, partly because the anti-communist Argentinian regime cared what its western allies thought. But Amnesty concluded that the gener-als had managed to use the tournament to bolster their reputations inside Argentina, at least,

Qatar, too, cares about western opin-ion. Sandwiched between Saudi Arabia and Iran, the mini-state of 380,000 citi-zens cannot defend itself alone. Indeed, hosting the World Cup fits Qatar's long term policy of ingratiation with the west. So NGOs and trade unions decided they could use the World Cup to pressure Qatar to reform, in particular, its treatment of the migrant workers who

Qatar 2022 special
Was realising the dream of the Middle
East's first World Cup worth It? Read
Andrew England in our Spectrum
football special, pages 17-20

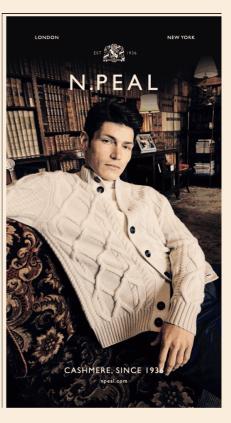
ere building the tourna were building the tournament's intra-structure. As in 1978, media amplified the NGOs' critiques. Klaveness says: "This championship helped the whole football society see the people who make football championships possible: the guys, and it's mostly guys, who bring briefly to the today."

make football championships possible:
the guys, and its mostly guys, who bring
bricks to the stadium."
Until about 2017, engagement got
nowhere. Neither Fifa nor sponsors nor
Qatar wanted to listen. But the monarchy was growing frustrated. A tournament that was supposed to improve
Qatar's reputation had only damaged it.
Then, after Qatar's neighbours began
blockading it in 2017, its need for western friends became acute. Gianni Infantion, Fifa's president since 2016, was also
more interested than his predecessor
Sepp Blatter in getting favourable publicity for the tournament.
From 2017, Qatar began announcing
labour reforms. It pledged to make
changes to the "kafala" system which let
employers deport workers or stop them
leaving the country. It signed an agreement with the International Labour
Organization and entered dialogue with
human-rights groups. Annestly words
cotober: "Reforms enacted by Qatar
since 2017 include a law regulating
working conditions for live-in domestic

"slightly validated" in having chosen engagement with Qatar. Amnesty's next aim is to get Fifa and Qatar to create a compensation fund worth at least \$440mn – the total prize money on offer at the World Cup – to pay to workers exploited in the making of the tournament. Qatar has said it won't. NGOs and trade unions hope that Qatar's reforms will have "demonstrative impact" on the whole Gulf region with its exploitative labour practices, says Noonan. The biggest fish is Saudi Arabia, while the United Arab Emirates is "probably the most intransigent of the Gulf countries on labour issues", he adds. If these countries want international acceptance, they will have to reform like Qatar.
Qatar's reforms are fragile. Once the spotlight goes off post-World Cup, the

gatas s retorms are trague. Once the spotlight goes off post-World Cup, the monarchy may backslide. And it has yielded almost nothing on issues such as LGBT+ rights and media freedom. Journalists at the World Cup will face restric

Continued on page 2



access to justice, a fund to support pay-ment of unpaid wages, and a minimum wage. Qatar has also ratified two key

albeit without recognising the right of

12 November/13 November 2022

Life

Note from the FTW editor

There are weeks when we need all our journalists' canniness to make sense of the disparate strands of the news - and then there are weeks such as this one, when the tide of history seems to flow rather more quickly and clearly. In just 24 hours Donald Trump, Vladimir Putin and the crypto (ex?) titan Sam Bankman Fried suffered quite a reverse.

On the first, and the state of American democracy, we have Simon Schama on top form in the main section. As for the last of the three, Bankman-Fried did a bizarrely frank Lunch with the FT a few months ago. As his crypto exchange FTX imploded this week, another recent Lunch guest

Saturday The first stage was denial. I tried ine inst stage was deman. I tried ignoring Elon Musk's pathetic, needy acquisition of Twitter. I was reassured by the view of Jason Furman, former chief economist to Barack Obama and a serious tweeter, that the takeov uld "barely affect 97 per cent of the experience". A week in, I've moved on to stage two

anger, plus sadness. Sitting in a vegar B&B in Berwick-upon-Tweed (don't ask), I realise that Musk might well ruin my digital life. Having installed himself as "chief twit", he mocks the media and promotes a conspiracy theory about the violent attack on Nancy Pelosi's husband, Uh-oh

Musk's arrival has changed the feel of the place. Twitter had felt anarchic a commune, albeit one with a high crime rate. The founders couldn't control it, nor could successive chief executives. We were free. Now the Tesla King is here, and everything seems to hang on his whim. It's like the days after a revolution, when the new regime turns autocratic rather quickly

I joined Twitter in 2010, four years after it started. At first I was so baffled that I would respond to my colleagues' tweets via email. But I slowly became hooked on the mix of insight, humour and friends. It was faster than Facebook, which was filled with people

Facebook, which was filled with peopl I half-liked 20 years ago. It was cool, unlike Linkedin. It was not too cool, unlike Instagram. I spend hours on it every day. Could anything replace it? "You don't improve the town squar by rushing in and hosing crap everywhere," I tweet. This gets my indignation at Musk off my chest, whi ensuring that my relaxing weekend in



contacted me imagining a world in which you became cursed if you did Lunch with the FT

I had lunch this week with four veteran readers of the FTW who have read it since living in Tokyo a few decades ago. One of the subjects I conceded we only irregularly covered was sport. Well, we have a special edition on the World Cup. Among the highlights is a customarily steely piece by Simon Kuper, making the case – just – for why it is OK to attend the tournament.

For Cormac McCarthy fans, it has been a long wait, but you should turn to Page 9. I am surely not alone in wishing he had spaced out his novels, rather than presiding over a 16-year drought and then publishing two at once.

Finally, for lovers of the Polymath and other puzzles, as of this week you can do them on the move on our app. Many thanks, as ever, for reading us. Alec Russell Berwick will mostly be spent checking my phone for replies

One way to understand social media is as a computer game where (instead of trying to kill simulated baddies) users try to rack up as many "likes" as possible by creating whatever content occurs to them. If Twitter didn't exist, I would spend less time obsessing about UK politics, which always gets likes, and more time thinking about other things that don't.

and more time thinking about other things that don't.

I also might focus on my real friends. Social media is stacked with acquaintances about whom you have strong opinions, even though you've strong opinions, even though you've never met. One such person is a fellow writer. Almost my only interaction with her was a bad-tempered exchange, grumpier than anything that would have happened in real life. After Musk's takeover, this acquaintance announces she is going in active on Twitter, because she is too "angry to provide content for free to the richest man in the world". She rightly notes that it has become impossible to go for a walk without looking for things to tweet about, and wishes the site would "crash and burn'. I think about gracefully sending her my best wishes for her Twitter-free life, but can't quite bring myself to do it.

Monday

Monday "Half the money I spend on advert is wasted, and the trouble is I don't know which half," said the British

TWITTER DIARY HENRY MANCE



industrialist William Hesketh Lever. Musk slowly learns that the same is true of his workforce. He sacks half of Twitter's staff, then realises that he doesn't have enough people to run the company and starts trying to rehire

ome of them. It all feels very Liz Truss. Meanwhile, a day before the US midterm elections, Musk recommends voting for a Republican Congress, on the basis that "shared power curbs the worst excesses of both parties". When Twitter's sole board member is preaching the value of shared power, you know irony has died.

Tuesday
I wake up and delete half of the tweets
I posted after returning from the pub
the night before. Regret is key to the
social media experience. It is also key
to Musk's ownership. As well as luring
back sacked staff, he has to assure
advertisers that he won't actually let
racists back. Strangely, he seems
ignorant that Twitter has more than a
decade of lessons in how to moderate
ignorant that Twitter has more than a
decade of lessons in how to moderate
he site. He seems to want to start from
scratch, making every mistake for
himself. He announces "comedy is now
legal on Twitter" — and then, after
many users parody him, threatens to
ban any unlabelled parodies for life.
Until now, I have been blissfully
insulated from Musk's antics for two
years: I wrote a column about his Covid
childishness, and he retaliated by

blocking me on Twitter. But now he is at the centre of every discussion, and I have to copy his tweets to another browser to find out what everyone's talking about.

Mark Zuckerberg is firing 11,000 people at Meta. Amazingly, this is only 13 per cent of the company's workforce. Even TikTok is restructuring. Truly the social media squeeze is on. What if these sites are a passing fad - and we one day have

I wake up and delete half of the tweets I posted after returning from the pub the night before

to explain to our children that we spent hours scrolling through angry messages and comic videos, just like previous generations drunk-drove and smoked on aeroplanes?

Meanwhile, at Twitter, important accounts start to appear with the logo "official" melerneath. This seems like a good idea to me, until I realise that I don't have one. It does not seem like a good idea to Music the "Official" symbol quickly disappears. "I killed it," the emperor announces. He follow; "prease note that Twitter will do lots of

dumb things in coming months. We will keep what works & change what doesn't." The first sentence seems more guaranteed than the second. Twitter is now selling verification badges to anyone. Someone buys one, pretends to George W Bush, and tweets "I miss killing Iraqis." Twitter is rich in stupidity and insight. In Musk, it has an owner rich in both.

Thursday
Unlike Liz Truss, Musk has produced
growth. He cited statistics showing that
Twitter usage is up. But people keep
saying they are joining an ad-free rival
network called Mastodon. "Gettling
started with Mastodon is easy," says
Mastodon. False. The network is
decentralised, so signing up is fiddly.
And you have to rebuild your network.
Moving social network is like trying to
move a forest — with the trees, fungi
and insects.

move a forest — with the trees, fungi and insects.

Meanwhile, the John Lewis
Christmas advert appears in my
Twitter timeline, and makes me cry so hard that I almost forget about Elon
Musk and Matt Hancock. I feel myself
moving to the acceptance stage: I am staying on Twitter for now and
possibly forever.

Henry Mance is the FT's chief features writer; @henrymance For Janan Ganesh's alternative take on Twitter, turn to page 19

Don't look away

tions in filming matters beyond the foot-ball itself. But the tournament itself will

ball itself. But the tournament itself will be the biggest media event ever, judged by number of views generated. Will the stars of the event — the players — use the perfect campaigning platform to speak out?
Today's footballers are unprecedentedly educated and activist. Countless teams "took the knee" in support of Black Lives Matter. Many players quietly scrutinise the politics of their paymasters — for instance, American club owners who back the National Rifle Association. Francés Kyllan Mapupé club owners who back the National Ritle Association. France's Kylian Mbappé has spoken out against police violence. Eight team captains in Qatar, including England's Harry Kane, will wear rainbow armbands in solidarity with

rainbow armbands in solidarity with LGBT+ people. But don't expect more explicit player activism in Qatar. A footballer like England's forward Marcus Rashford felt able to campaign against racism and for free meals during school holidays because he understands these issues from personal experience. But few players feel comfortable discussing Qatari migrant rights.

migrant rights.
Several footballers who have played in World Cups told me that they opposed boycotts. One said that if he were playing today, he would go to Qatar. A World Cup brings joy to people around the world, many of whom have difficult lives he armed A batches ex difficult lives, he argued. Another ex-player told me: you dream all your life of playing in a World Cup. Perhaps you'll only play one. Should you forgo it just to protest the host? There's another problem: authoritar-ian Gulf regimes have co-opted much of

football by buying or sponsoring clubs. Stars like Messi, Neymar and Mbappé can hardly speak out. Their employer is Qatari-owned Paris Saint-Germain.

Qatari-owned Paris Saint-Germain.
Any footballer at the tournament who
campaigned for migrant workers would
be running a risk, ex-players explained
to me. If he then played badly, in possi-bly the most important month of his
career, he'd become a global target of
criticism: "Stick to football." Look at the
abuse that Rashford took after missing a
possibility he was 2000 field. penalty in the Euro 2020 final

penalty in the Euro 2020 final. Klaveness with the play-ers. "They are going to the biggest com-petition in the world. They have gotten there through raw focus. If you as a jour-nalist are asking them about Qatar, you are asking them to do your job." She would rather leave campaign to football Gederations. But even that's suboptimal, she adds: it's just not what football Gengalesting, are good at

"We're not human rights organisations." In sum, the World Cup has improved Qatar, a bit. But Klaveness doesn't consider that a retroactive justification for choosing it as host. "We shouldn't come into a situation where football champi-onships are awarded to change human rights. A football championship is a football championship. It has its own value. It's beautiful that way. It should go to the place with the lowest risk possible. Should it have been boycotted? Yes, in 2010." This World Cup will go ahead. It can at

least bring joy, shine a spotlight, per-haps prompt compensation for migrants, and embarrass sports organisations out of ever choosing a host like

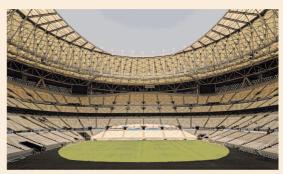
Simon Kuper is an FT Magazine columnist



Clockwise, from left: Rahman, 25, a chemical engineer and a fan of the Qata national team. national team, with the Katara Towers in the background; a giant football; Lusail Stadium, Qatar's bigg with 80,000 seats; twin Ithaar and Amaana, 13, at Girls U12 to U14 Shero Cup at the Qatar Foundation's Education City in Al-Rayyar







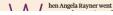
12 November/13 November 2022

Life

Lunch with the FT Angela Rayner

'Underestimate me at your peril'

Labour's deputy leader has a reputation for no-holds-barred leftwing rhetoric. Over Chablis and 'seven-hour lamb' at London's Royal Opera House, she talks to Jim Pickard about 'rubbing along' with Keir Starmer, her difficult childhood - and why her party is not taking anything for granted



centrist Blair. "I don't fit into a box," she says. "I have strong views on things like security, which pitches me to the right of the party. But I have very strong views on things like the conomy."

Despite her trade union roots, Rayner stayed quiet this summer after Tarry was sacked from his role as a shadow minister after attending a picket line. "The Tories wanted to always make it habout 'militant trade unions' when it has been about a militant government," he says. "It's about not falling into these silly little arguments of one against the other." How does she feel about the exodus of thousands of leftwing members who were expelled? "The party doesn't belong to one particular individual," she replies — and quickly changes the subject to wax lyrical about her mash and gray. "All northerners need to come here," she says. "Look at the lack of green on this plate. Perfect."

ayner is recognised every-where she goes, although she says "the celebrity stuff just feels a bit cringe". There are parallels, I suggest, with Boris Johnson, the former Tory prime minister: they share unconventional childhoods, charismatic personalities

ethnicity pay-gap reporting.
But what would be the top priorities for an incoming Starmer government?
Labour would borrow an extra £28bn a year for capital investment, Rayner points out. Elsewhere there will be fiscal restraint. Would a Labour government succumb to union pressure to give public sector workers inflation-matching pay rises of 10 per cent? "Brutally, no. But we would strengthen the unions and have good employment rights."
Rayner says Labour would also make the tax system fairer by hitting landlords and speculators. Personally, she can see the case for nationalising the National Grid, which is not official Labour policy. But she questions the wisdom of spending billions taking over other industries such as water with money that could be spent on other priorities. "It's not the most important thing to nationalise everything."
We break off to order a raspberry tart for me and "dark chocolate, calvados and pears" for her. "That looks like it's got heart attack written all over it," she says approvingly as the pudding arrives. Rishi Suank, the new prime minister, is a more challenging proposition than his predecessor. Rayner believes Sunak

'I have strong views on

22:07

It is see The Marriage of Figaro at the Glynde-boume festival in Jumeas as quest of a violinist from her home town of Stockport — Labour's deputy leader was not seeking attention. But her first-ever trip to the opera was gleefully picked up by the rightwing newspapers and then seized on in parliament by Dominic Raab, then Conservative deputy prime minister.

"She talks about working people...she was at the Glyndebourne music festival sipping champagne, listening to opera." Raab told the House of Commons. "Champagne socialism is back in the Labour party."

Raab's comments created a storm. The former head of the English National Opera called them "sad and emburrassing", while Rayner advised Raab to cut ut the snobberty: "The Marriage of Figaro is the story of a working-class woman who gets the better of a privileged but dim-witted villain."

The set-to "sparked off a whole national debate, which was really good," asys Rayner as we settle into our seats at the Royal Opera House's Piazza restaunt (It was irresistible to invite her to

says Rayner as we settle into our seats at the Royal Oper House's Piazza restaurant. (It was irresistible to invite her to lunch there to gently 'épater les bourgeois.) "Because lots of people who worked in opera said," I'm working-class – are you saying it's not for mez"

The 42-year-old Mancunian, who

grew up on a council estate and became a mother at 16, is a rarity in a House of Commons crammed with white-collar graduates. She is also a rare authentic voice of old-fashioned union-backing socialism in the shadow cabinet of Sir Keir Starmer, the technocratic party leader who has taken Labour to the right in the last two years.

in the last two years.
We meet as Britain's main opposition
party finds itself in a position unimaginable just a few months ago. This year's
political chaos has left Labour with leads
of 20 points or more over the ruling Conservatives in the opinion polls, implying a first election victory since 2005 that would propel Rayner to the post of dep-uty prime minister by 2024.

a mrst election victory since 2005 rnat would propel Rayner to the post of deputy prime minister by 2024. But there remains a nagging sense that the party – despite leaving behind the hard-left years of former leader Jeremy Corbyn – lacks a clearly defined vision for the future beyond "fairness" and a greener economy. Labour endured a catastrophic collapse in support in the last general election in 2019 in "Red Wall" seats in its former heart-lands of northern England and the Midlands, driven largely by frustration that the party was blocking Breatt. Rayner says the party leadership is aware that it needs to build back trust with the electorate. "We've changed People are willing to listen. But the idea that people are running out of their doors saying, "ayst, Labour's into where they are. They don't want us to get ahead of ourselves."

When it comes to Labour's intermecine battles, she is something of a shapeshifter, acting more on her instincts than on rigid political philosophy. On Brexi, the most contentious Issue of her generation, she says: "I didn't have a particularly strong view either way."

But for all her caution here, when it comes to the election trail the MP for Ashton-under-Lyne near Manchester is an outspoken campaigner. A proud socialist, she got into trouble with the party leadership last year for calling the Tories a "bunch of scum, homophobic, acats, misoggnistic, absolute vile".

"Underestimate me at your peril," she tells me.

e peruse the set menu at Piazza, which looks down on Covent Garden from the fifth floor of from the fifth floor of the Royal Opera House. With hardly anyone else in the restaunt — a bland, modern space — the food arrives swiftly. I've ordered a luminous pink beetroot hummus with fresh focacia. "Iget food envy," Rayner warns me. Still, she enjoys her chicken liver partiativith caper raisin purke. "The texture is more moussey, it has a little chutney, which moves in the order in the order in the order in the order."

which merges into one flavour like bab



Chicken liver parfait with caper raisin pure Beetroot hummus with focaccia

Bottle of Chablis Total Incl tax

food," she deadpans. This doesn't sound great. "Have you tried baby food?" she replies. "Some of it is really nice." We've eschewed champagne — on this

occasion — and ordered a bottle of chilled Chablis. "I have a palate of Man-cunian working-class roots," she says. "I'm happy if it tastes all right and not

oovinegary." The Daily Mail has opined that Rayner "deploys the hard-done-by Northern card far too often", but her life story is striking by any standards.

Rayner "deploys the hard-done-by Northern card fat roo often," but her life story is striking by any standards.

Rayner was one of three children in a dysfunctional family living in poverty, with most meals cooked in a deep-fat fryer and weekly baths at her grand-mother's high-rise flat to save money. They could easily have been taken into care, she says. Rayner admits she felt "resentment" because she had to act in effect as a mother to her own mother, who had bipolar disorder.

"When I was young, we didn't have books because my mother couldn't read ow write," Rayner says. On one occasion, her illiterate mother sprayed shaving foam on their pudding, thinking it was whipped cream. She struggled at secondary school, played trunat and ended up pregnant at 16.

Others told her she wouldn't be able to look after her child and was "destined to be on benefits" for ever. Instead she trained in social care at 5tochort College and got a council job as a care worker. From there she worked for the trade union Unison, which eventually persuaded her to get into politics, entering parliament in 2015. "I thought, OK "Ill give it ago i didn't really know what I was getting into," she says.

Even then she faced further personal trials. Her second son, charlie, was born just 25 weeks into her pregnancy and spent eight months in intensive care. "I was told he wouldn't be able to sleep, eat for himself, look after himself, look after himself, he'd need 24-hour care. The doctors said switch the machine off, But we didn't and now he's walking and talking and going to mainstream school," she says proudly.

Charlie is registered blind and has just been diagnosed with epilepsy. "He's got a long cane he won't use . . . he wants to take risks and I want to wrap him in cotonwool."

Rayner became a grandmother at 37. I ask if her five-year-old granddaughter calls her "grandma". "She's non-verbal autistic so doesn't really communicate, although she snuggles up to me."

Her life sounds stressful but she

thrives on adrenaline, saying that Covid lockdowns hit her hard when she sud-

denly went from "200 miles per hour to 10 miles per hour". She calls herself an "eternal optimist" and believes adver-sity has made her stronger, but admits: "I survived it and came out better, but part of me wonders, when do I dip? When do I lose?" Rayner's emotional extroversion is in

Rayner's emotional extroversion is in contrast with the more "methodical" approach of Starmer, the tightly controlled former director of public prosecutions who has sought to steer Labour back to the centre ground. His number is logged in her phone under "Mr Darcy", the uptight lawyer from the Bridget Jones books.

Rayner is sometimes compared to John Prescott, a northern former ship's

nayler is sometimes compared to join Prescott, a nothern former ship's steward who was deputy prime minister under Tony Balir. It is a backhanded compliment, given that Prescott is famous for once punching a voter and taking a freestyle approach to the English language. But Rayner enjoys the comparison. "They painted him as an old-fashioned trade union baron but he was loved by the public," she argues. "I don't think he was a token figure. He was right at talair's side whether Balir likedit ornot, and he got what he wanted." If that sounds like a warning to Starmer, it probably is. Tensions between the pair exploded last year when she was blamed for Labour's weak local election results. Starmer tried to demote her but — after a lively row—she emerged with even more titles. "There was a frank discussion but we got there. Sometimes it's like a relationship where you have to have a big blowout and clear the air," she says, freckled hands pressed against her cheeks. Did she swear at him?" 41 on't discuss mine and Keir's private conversations. It hink we rub along reasonably well," she trails off. Does she swear, more generally? "Yeah, I can have a potty mouth, I think all northerners can . . but I don't swear to offend."

The waiter returns with the mains: "seven-hour lamb" with reamed potato for her, and sea bass with ristot for me. Rayner approves: "It's dead homely, the soor of stuff you'll eat when you're freezing cold on a Friday evening," My fish is cooked to a perfect crisp and the lemony rice is speckled with dill.

Rayner's confessional manner belies a rather less open approach to her politics, which is simuous and undefined. On one hand, she is seen as a leftwinger.

having served loyally under Corbyn. Her partner Sam Tarry is an MP who ran Corbyn's leadership campaign in 2016. Yet she often defends the record of the

ay, November 12, 2022

and complicated private lives.
She doesn't dismiss the comparison
but she can't stand johnson. "Normally
I say, 'play the ball not the man'. But
Boris was literally the ball and the man
... his lack of morality and ethics came
through and bled into government."
Labour politicians claim to want and
early general election but that is widely
seen in Westminster as public posturing, Any new government would inherit
an economic scorched earth, with spiralling inflation, risting mortgage rates,
an energy crisis, cuts to public spending
and expectations of the longest recession for a century.
Rayner's party is trying to make the
Conservatives take the blame. But hasn't
this been driven in part by global factors?
'Yes, but that's what made Liz Truss's
behaviour even more reckless,' she says,
sipping the deliciously filinty Chablis.
"It's like the Titanic, except that thesy criteria the the charge and steered that they
they can be a support of the property security, which pitches me to the right of the party. But I have strong views on things like the economy

"does have ethics and values" — in contrast to Johnson — but says he will struggle to connect with ordinary people during a cost of living crisis.

"I'm not going to diss him because he's very wealthy, I think that's perfectly hine," she argues. "What I do have a problem with is hypocrisy. When you've got a prime minister whose wife had nondom status to save X amount of millions on their wealth — at a time where others are suffering — that's going to be a problem." Sunak's wife, previously a nondom, last year offered to start paying UK tax on all her worldwide earnings.

As I polish off the last of the delicious

tax on all herworldwide earnings.

As I polish off the last of the delicious raspberry tart, the conversation shifts to exercise and Rayner's dislike of jogging. She starts reminiscing about the £5,600 she borrowed from a bank for

e sound economics." I ask if she feels sorry for Truss. "No,

I ask if she feels sorry for Truss. "No, not when I know my mortgage interest rate is going to go up in June from 1.44 per cent to triple that — if I'm lucky — on a £320,000 mortgage," she says. "I'm going to get absolutely pelted, and most people feel that way."

people feel that way."
Voters in focus groups often say they
don't know what Starmer's Labour
party stands for. As a result, its leadership is always under pressure to
spell out in greater detail what it would
do in government. In reality, Labour
has made dozens of policy announcecare it is the same transparent in the with the side.

ments in the past two years, just with-out any great traction with the public at a time of Covid, the cost of living crisis

a time of Covid, increased in ling crisis and Russia's invasion of Ukraine. On Rayner's beat alone — she is responsible for "the future of work" — the party has promised a right to flexible working, a ban on zero-hours contracts, a rise in statutory sick pay and mandatory

cosmetic surgery 12 years ago.
"I had my boob job on my 30th birth-day, I'd lost six stone thanks to my per-sonal trainer, but my boobs just looked like two boiled eggs in socks," she says.
"You know, like basset hound ears. You
can't be 30 and have a chest like an 84-

can't be 50 and have a chest like an 84-year-old grammy. I had spent about 14 months losting my haby weight, I was 17 stone after I had my children."

The bill seems low until 1 notice we were not charged for the Chablis. "It's on the house," the waiter says. We wander out into the rainy street. Rayner stops to rape. The conversation turns serious again, this time about Russia. But she conversation turns serious can't resist a final quip about the gratis bottle of wine: "Did he think I was Jay

Jim Pickard is the FT's chief political correspondent



12 November/13 November 2022

Style





see it today on Catherine, the new Prin-cess of Wales. Sprinkled throughout the 10 episodes are also the fashion-favour-ite pieces, including a trio of sweatshirts emblazoned respectively with Har-vard, Virgin Atlantic and the British Lung Foundation that were recreated

with permission.

More of Diana's story this season is set behind closed doors, as the princess retreats from public life following her separation from Charles. The Crown depicts her frequently holed up in the private quarters of Kensington Palace—which delighted the costume designers, giving them a chance to take a bit more creative licence.

giving them a chance to take a out more creative licence.

The moments of accuracy allow for this, according to Sidonie Roberts, because they have established an all-important trust with the audience. "You take them there," she says, "then you begin them your have," The County The County of the

the premiere of the fifth sea-son of *The Crown*, paparazzi-style photos emerged giving fans a first glimpse of Eliza-

beth Debicki as Princess Diana. This wasn't just any fashion moment, this was the fashion moment, the actress clad in a remake of the famous Revenge Dress". Worn by Diana in 1994, the black, off-the-shoulder, above-the-knee frock by Christina Stambolian was a skin-baring sartorial clapback to the then Prince Charles's addessed in 668 delike.

Stambolian was a skin-baring sartorial clapback to the then Prince Charles's admission of infidelity.

Side-by-side pictures of Debicki and Diana flooded social media, virtual cattip for commenters who gleefully dissected the images. Vogue deemed the dress "remarkably similar" to the original design, while People magazine declaredit "stitch-perfect".

Therein lies what people find delicious – and dangerous – about The Crown. The series walks a line between fact and fiction, infusing made-up dialogue into its retelling of actual events. The costumes play a critical part in the artifice, giving the lavish production an added layer of authenticity.

The fifth season's release this week, just two months after the death of Queen Elizabeth II, caused a swirl just to the individuals and damaging to the institution they represent".

The Oscar-winning actress wents of ar as to call for a disclaimer at the start of each episode.

Clockwise from above: Elizabeth Debicki, as Princess Diana, wears the 'Revenge Dress'; Imelda Queen Elizabeth II, delivers the 'Annus Horribilis' speech; Dominic West as the then Prince Charles





Much like the script, which ebbs and flows between what really happened and what mastermind Peter Morgan has dreamt up, he fashion vacillates between near replicas of specific pieces, amalgamations of different outfits and wholly imagined looks.

The first camp, those ensembles that leap off the screen as instantly recognisable, play an important part in establishing believability, says Amy Roberts, who took over as costume designer in the show's third season. The uniform department, for example, painstakingly places each medal. "That's got to be spot on," Roberts said in a call earlier this week. "That grounds the whole piece." Midway through the first half of the sea-

son, Imelda Staunton as an ageing Queen Elizabeth II delivers the oft-quoted "Annus Horribilis" speech, She's wearing a dark green ensemble that nearly matches what the monarch wore, down to the sleeved etailing.

Those recreations are harder than one might think. Take the aforementioned Revenge Dress, which was "such a tricky thing to make", according to Roberts, with its fitted bodice and delicate chiffon. The proportions had to be reworked to fit Debicki's shape, which is different from Diana's.

The actress is also naturally much paler than the princess was, according to hair and make-up designer Cate Hall. In order to complete the "top-to-toe

transformation", Hall says, they relied

transformation", Hall says, they relied on "constant tanning and make-up to try and push her towards the kind of Diana that we remember — and I think weryone does remember that Diana so readily. You just can't avoid the pressure of those moments."

The series has progressed from its starting point in the 1950s, when a young princess took to the throne, to the 1990s, a period that many viewers lived through themselves. Just as the script walks a line between real and imagined. The Crown's hair and make-up teams are searching for the overlap between the actor and the person they portray. For Itall and her team, who handle the all-important wigs, special attention must be paid to each character's shape and silhouette.

"We are trying to include enough of the actor so that what we're not doing is parody," Hall says. "I always think if someone looks like the person from behind, then we're kind of winning."

From there, the baton is passed on to the viewer. "I rely on the intellect and

the maturity of the audience that they will fill in the gaps," Hall says. "They don't need someone to have a prosthetic nose in order to inhabit the drama."

Although more than 90 per cent of the costumes are made for the actors, this season the team were able to do a bit of vintage shopping too, especially for Diana. "We've come into a period where Diana. "We ve come into a perior ownere that's completely accessible and you can access immaculate pieces," says Sidonie Roberts, associate costume designer and head buyer. "Diana is the '90s, she's the emblem for fashion."

As she was then, Diana is the style

As sne was then, Dana is the style star of the season. The princess's fashion has evolved beyond the piecrust colars of her early days to sleek turtlenecks under power blazers and skirt suits. The costume department deftly compiles aspects of silhouettes and computes aspects of silnouettes and styles Diana favoured — occasionally dipping back to her more outrageous '80s styles when it fits the plot — and then streamlines each ensemble to look a tad less dated. The plaid red coat and veiled hat seen briefly on a Christmas Day walk is so chic one might expect to



Princess I Manville

ring them over here. The trown's depiction of Diana's at-home style cuts a chic — and believable — profile, with

'I think everyone does remember Diana so readily. You just can't avoid the pressure of those moments'

slouchy cable-knit sweaters, sleeveless turtlenecks and black cropped trousers. Even the most fleeting moments on screen get an impressive attention to detail. One of the costume designers

screen get an impressive attention to detail. One of the costume designers' favourite pieces is seen for just seconds: a velvet dressing gown for Wallis Simpson in a print that matches the wallpaper. The widow of the abdicated king is dying, suffering from arthritis and dementia — "It's almost like she fades into the walls," says sidonie Roberts.

There is a notable shift to autumnal shades this season, as the narrative turns to a darker, more subdued place. "There is a melancholia about these episodes," Amy Roberts says, taking on the viewpoint of the Queen: "You are getting older, your family have grown up, your expectations are being dashed and lown and it's tough."

The final episode of the fifth season concludes just weeks before Diana's death. We see the princess in her bedroom, haphazardly packing for a vacation on a yacht in the south of France. It's an imagined moment but one rooted in the real world once again, as she tosses a teal one-piece swimnit into her suitcase. Paparazi photos that emerged last month from the set of the sixth and final season revealed a recreation of the famous Diana divingboard shot.

It's one of the last images of the laterincess. Debkid in that sea high rankers.

It's one of the last images of the late princess. Debicki, in that sea-blue tank suit, looks like her twin as she dangles her feet over the water.

The charm of a bejewelled bag

Accessories Milena Lazazzera on the fashion houses merging two collectable luxury items

September, Fendi cele brated the 25th anniversary of its best-selling Baguette
bag with a dazzling readyto-wear show designed by Kim Jones and Marc Jacobs, a front row stacked with celebrities including Kim Kardashian and Sarah Jessica Parker, and some Tiffany & Co diamonds. Fendi and Tiffany, both of which are

ned by LVMH, collaborated on a limited-edition bag in robin-egg-blue crocodile leather with a dian ond-studded clasp combining their initials. The bag was a headline

grabbing number that also underlined the growing appetite for high jewellery bags. (High jewellery is the jewellers' equivalent of haute couture, showcasing rare gems in elaborate one-of-a-kind creations.)

Since Tiffany is an institution in New York, the show was the perfect occasion to see the baguette reinterpreted through their lenses, without losing the bag's identity," Sil-via Venturini Fendi, the brand's artistic director of accessories and menswear,

wrote in an email.
Fendi is by no means the first fashion
house to release a high jewellery bag.
Dior launched its first bejewelled handbags in 2019, co-designed by Dior's
joaillerie creative director Victoire de
Castellane and artistic director of
women's fashion Maria Grazia Chiuri.

omen's fashion Maria Grazia Chiuri. Given that leather accessories nd jewellery are among the bestand jewenery are among the best-performing categories in the luxury goods sector, there is a logic to combin-ing them in one product. Accessories and jewellery brought in €62bn and €22bn respectively in 2021, an increase of 8 per cent and 7 per cent on 2019,

of 8 per Cent aux, per Cent aux, per Cent aux, per Cent aux, according to Bain. "Handbag collectors love a piece that integrates both leather goods of the highest order and jewellery," says Morgane Hallmi, Sotheby's head of handbags and accessories. She cites Hermès's bejewelled handbags as the

Bejewelled bags have a long history. Cartier began crafting handbags at the beginning of the 20th century under the supervision of muse/artistic director Jeanne Toussaint and 1 duced an array of models, ranging from bejewelled clutches with six-figure price tags to more accessible leather bags such as the Must de Cartier (fro £1.070) and the new Panthère de Cartier (starting at £2,470)

Nowadays, Cartier produces a small



13BC X Carolina Bucci Woven Rainbow Clutch, £4,500

number of one-of-a-kind high jewellery bags a year, fusing the house's jewellery expertise with haute couture techniques. For example, this year's Mosaic Snake bag features a feather marquetry surrounding a snake jewellery piece set with diamonds, onyx, sapphires and tourmalines. In another high jewellery bag, a diamond-studded panther with onyx spots lies languidly on a 2-51-carat fire opal, against a night landscape given depth through jayers of lacquer. Van Cleef & Arpels' highly collectate minaudières were first introduced in the 1930s, and the house still produces them on request. It all began when Charles Arpels encountered the stylish Florence Gould, daughter-in-law of the American railroad magnate Jay Gould, carrying a nondescript metal box as a purse. Horrified, he resolved to create an ingenious 3D space-efficient jigsaw for her beauty essentials.

Today, almost all jewellers have a line ments. Chopard, for example, has intro-duced bags in denim and leather set with duced bags in denim and leather set with floating gems, malachite and mother of pearl. Pearl specialist Tasaki has a col-lection of leather handbags designed by creative director Thakoon Panichgul featuring shoulder straps and handles made of the house's famous pearls. Earlier this year, London-based jewel-ler. Carolina Bucci debuted her first

ler Carolina Bucci debuted her first bejewelled clutch, named Woven Wishes, made in collaboration with

Lebanese accessory brand 13BC. Priced at £4,500, the clutch is made to order, "quite simply because the bags take a amount of time and effort to make, and we have found that demand has out stripped our ability to make

them in time", explains Bucci. Bulgari has also introduced high jewellery purses. "The demand and the consequent one-of-a-kind jewellery bags have grown over time," Mireia Lopez Montoya, Bulgari's managing director of leather goods and accessories, writes in an email.

in anemail.

Lopez Montoya is referring to the house's high jewellery handbags—price on application—such as a recent version from the Serpenti collection in crocodile leather, closed with a snake-head-shaped clasp that can be detached and worn as a pendant or brooch.

"It is a testament to the versatility with which Bulgari has always created jewels that can be worn in different ways," she says.

jewels that can be worn in different ways," she says.

But why are collectors drawn to five-or six-figure bejewelled bags? Singa-pore-based author, philanthropist and collector Paige Parker provides some clues. She owns a signed and numbered 18-carat gold mesh clutch by Van Cleef & Arpels with a platinum and diamond scalloped closure, which she uses sparingly, "I use the bag on the most special occasions, like an initimate birthday dinner at a friend's home," she says. "To me, it's a work of art and an investment."

GAGOSIAN

Friends and Relations:

Opening 17 November 2022

20 Grosvenor Hill, London

Lucian Freud, Francis Bacon,

Frank Auerbach, Michael Andrews

12 November/13 November 2022



DE VILLE PRESTIGE

More graceful than ever before, the Third Generation of the De Ville Prestige has been introduced with all the emblematic DNA you'd expect, but with a comprehensive upgrade across the design. This new 27.5 mm model is crafted in OMEGA's exclusive 18K SednaTM Gold. Along with a diamond-paved bezel and a modernised Prestige bracelet, there is a white mother-of-pearl dial, with alternating Roman numerals and diamond hour markers, while on the caseback, the God Chronos medallion is a signature detail of the De Ville Prestige.



6 ★ FTWeekend 12 November/35 November 2022

Style

From far left

The return of Mary Janes

Trend | Women are swapping their trainers and

slides for this elegant style, writes Ellie Pithers

ike Arsenal's standing in the Premier League or Matt Han-cock's career in television, the Mary Jane shoe is rebounding in the fashion world, surpris-ing everyone who'd written off dainty footwear for chunky boots and ortho-

paedic-looking trainers.

There she was, clopping along the There sae was, copping along the spring/summer 2023 catwalks at Prada, Versace, Chanel and Dior. There she was again, striding along the rain-streaked streets on the feet of fashion editors, buyers and influencers as they flitted between shows. Her fresh-faced idealism seems to be a sort of rejoinder to the ugly-comfy slides and sneakers that have dominated our lives since the pandemic. These are shoes for going places – elegantly.

places – elegantly.
True, Mary Janes still carry with them
the risk of infantilisation – for some, the
flat, one-strap style with a rounded toe
is forever the preserve of Shirley Temple
tap-dancing in a pink tutu in Baby Take
A BOW, But As anyone over the case of five A Bow. But, as anyone over the age of five will be pleased to hear, the style has changed over the years. For one, she's been boosted: Valen-

tino's towering platform Tan-Go style is currently dominating red carpets and Instagram feeds, with Versace's La Medusa platforms hot on its 155mm-high, patent-leather heels.

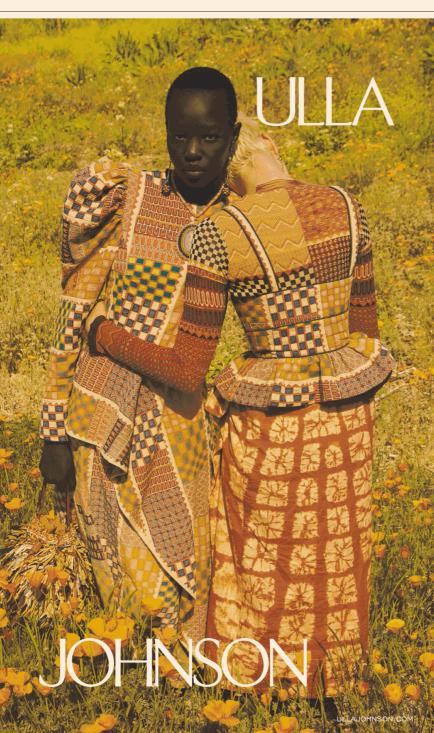






Alexa Chung wears a red pa of three-strap Carel Paris Janes; Emilia Wickstead SS23; Kate Moss in

Below: Eugénie Trochu of Vogue France in low slung heeled Mary Janes in July; The Row 'Ava' square-toe, Mary Jane flats, £350 (on sale), matches fashion.com; Aeyde 'Uma' black nappa, black nappa, £225, aeyde.com



At MatchesFashion.com, sales of Mary Jane flats from The Row, Malson Margiela, Le Monde Beryl and Ganniare proving strong, according to head of womenswear Liane Wiggins, while Neta-Porter can't keep the German label Aeyde's square-toed Uma style in stock. At John Lewis, 2022 sales of Mary Janes are currently six times higher compared with 2021 sales, according to its annual shopping habits report published in September.

shopping habits report published in September. It's fumny to think that many of us are returning to what would have been our first pair of proper shoes. Or riginally named after a character in the Buster Brown comis strip started in 1902, Mary Janes started out life as training shoes. The podiatric equivalent of stabilisers on a bicycle, the kindergarten-issue style was a step up from soft-soled baby slippers, but a totter back from grown-uppumps. Not for nothing do the French refer to the Mary Jane as bables. The 1960s proved a coming-of-age in the style's development: Mary Janes acquired a sexually charged allure when they became a symbol of the Youth-quake. In the 1990s, when they were adopted by Courtney Love as part of the so-called kinder-whore aesthetic, which sought to subvert the "little gir" stereo-type. Paired with baby-doll dresses, per-vided blend that rand televia and lite.

sought to subvert the "little girl" stere-type. Paired with baby-doll dresses, per-oxide blond hair and slashed red lip-stick, Mary Janes became a tool of the post-feminist empowerment agenda. At the same time, they were becoming syn-onymous with a walfish persona thanks to Kate Moss, who paired high-heeled versions with sheer slip foresses and shrunken T-shirts. (Moss still loves the

shrunken T-shirts. (Moss still loves the style, and wears Repetto's black patent iteration on repeat.)
Mary Janes shape-shifted again in the early 2000s largely thanks to Carrie Bradshaw, who raided the Vogue acces-sories cupboard in Sex and the City and unearthed a pair of Manolo Blahnik's stilletto-heeld patent Campari style. First launched by Blahnik for autumn/ winter 1994, the designer said "It winter 1994, the designer said "It started off with the idea of a children's

Mary Jane . . . but then I made it sexy: pointed toe, high heel — and in black patent with gros-grain trim!" Today, the grain trim!" Today, the
Campari remains in the
brand's 10 best-selling
classic styles globally,
and a new backless
satin version with a jewelled button on

satin version with a gweened button to the strap launches this year. Manolos aside, practicality has always been key to the Mary Jane shoe's attrac-tion. The French label Carel has been majoring in block-heeled babies in man-ageable heights since 1952. As its cur-rent custodian Frédérique Picard points

Paired with baby-doll dresses, peroxide blond hair and slashed red lipstick, Mary Janes became a tool of the post-feminist empowerment agenda

out during a turn around Carel's store in Paris's genteel eighth arrondissement:

"You can do anything in it — catch a bus, carry a baby, get on your bicycle, go to the supermarket. Comfort is very important. It can also make a silhouette that is very Parisian — stable, let's say, but sexy."

Françoise Hardy was a fan in the 1960s, today, Alexa Chung flits around in the dainty three-strap kina style. But not all 2022's trending Mary Janes read gamine. The British actor Anna Shaffer discovered the French accessories brand Nodaleto's Mary Jane platform heels via "Instagram osmosis", and immediately fell for their slightly bulbous appearance: in shiny patent



leather, with a gently curved heel, they look as though they've been pumped with collagen. "I have be if eet, big hair, big boobs, so I can feel a bit top-heavy if I put on a delicate shoe," Shaffer explains. The designer Emilia Wickstead has similarly put a surreal twist on the Mary Jane for spring, grounding saint toes with a chunky transparent Perspex heel. "I wanted that playful feeling, so that the models looked like they were walking on air," she explains

that the models looked like they were walking on air," she explains.

Worn barefoot and with a boyish outfit, Mary Janes can add a welcome dash of femininity; in bright colours or boasting unexpected details (read: square toes, chunky treads, rhinestone-bedecked buckles) they

have an offbeat appeal. Luisa Dames, co-

have an offbeat appeal.

Luisa Dames, cofounder of Berlinbased accessories brand Aeyde, wears the brand's hyperprimarily to add a polished note to her faded vintage Levi's jeans. She also directs my attention to the Spanish influencer Blanca Miró, whose tangerine-orange pair lends an intentionally playful hit of colour to brown maxi dresses and denim cut-off shorts alike. Alexa Chung, aforementioned Carel fan, wears her silver pair with baggy denim dungarees and oversized tailoring, in contrast with British actor Lucy Boynton, whose red, patent pair read butter-wouldn't-melt when paired with white ankle socks and baby-doll dresses.

My personal Mary Jane radar started blinking thanks to the American actor Zoë Kravitz, who is rarely pictured offduty in anything other than a flat pair of Ava Mary Jane shoes from The Row. A Brooklynite with finely inked tattoos flowing down her arms and piercings flowing down her arms and piercings flowing down her arms and piercings flowing up her ears, Kravitz offsets any potential prissiness associated with the shoes with low-slung baggy jeans and thrift-store maxi skirts.

Duly influenced, and bored of trainers and loafers, to bought a pale oatmeal pair in glove nappa leather. Sadly, they sat sepulched in their shoebox for months, too lovely to spoil in the outside world, so I sold them on Vestiaire Collective.

But last week I saw a woman on the Metro wearing them in black velvet with wide-legged geans, a crisp-collared shirtt and a mannish overcoat. She looked sweet and serious at the same time. Reader, I ordered them immediately.

Travel

he village had been abandoned for about 20 years.
But 1 found it difficult to imagine anyone had ever lived there at all.
Sab Bani Khamis is set improbably on a narrow ledge of rock in the Hajar Mountains of Oman. Above it, a vertical wall rises to Jebel Shams — "the mountain of the sun" — so-named because its summit is touched by the first and last beams of the day's sunlight. Below the village looms a roughly 800-metre drop — tumbling sheer into the shadows of an immense canyon. You can look down to see vultures on the wing. You might chew on dates, spit the stones into oblivion — and never hope to see or hear them land.

hear them land.

It had taken an hour and a half for me to walk the donkey track to Sab Bani Khamis. It was also a journey into another age. The houses were small and ancient-looking, with slumped stones and collapsed olive-wood beams. A few pomegranate trees still grew on the old terraces. Only the mosque has been well kept, with a pristine copy of the Koran inside. Much of the village is pitched at a 45-degree angle, the gradients seem-



ingly willing you downwards into the abyss. I heard that at one point the young children who lived here had heavy rocks tied to their ankles to ensure they didn't wander far from their houses. "The villed had been a proper of the control of the c

"The village was a happy place," remembers Suleiman bin Humaid "Nobody could ever bother us up there."

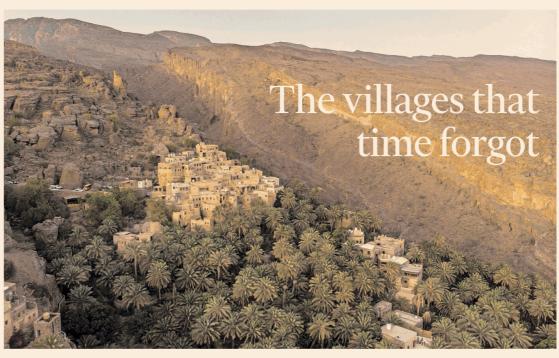
Suleiman is aged about 90. Born in

Suleiman is aged about 90. Born in Sab Bani Khamis, he remembers boyhood summers when villagers sang during the fig harvest – and three day journeys from the mountain to buy four from the market. For the dozen or so families resident there, Sab Bani Khamis was a sancturary: the cliffs of jebel Shams worked as an umbrella against torrential rain, the houses sheltered in the cavity behind sudden waterfalls. Tribal wars never reached these heights.

But there was a different danger. About a century ago, a couple were pulling corn from the lower terrace of the gardens – a shelf of rock cantilevered like a diving board over the void below. One plant was mature and tough. The husband didn't have the strength to pull it, so his wife showed him how. She lost her balance when it came free. I worked out it would have taken more than 10 seconds for her to fall to the caryon floor, still clutching the crop. Eventually, the inhabitants of Sab Bani Khamis succumbed to the gravity of modernity. In the 1960s, some 400 years after it was founded, the village was part-abandoned. It was used as an occasional winter home until 2000, when the spring that watered its crops ran dry and the gardens withered. By that point, the Omani government was chools. Many former residents now have large air-conditioned houses on the plains. Suleiman, meanwhile, lives in the mountain hamlet of Al Khatim-from here he can still walk the track to his old village among the eyries and the thin air, and visit the pomegranate trees. "I didn't want to go and live in the world down there".

Sab Bani Khamis is one of many aban doned villages in the Hajar Mountains of Oman. Over a week of walking here, I sed several settlements cling their fingertips to the cliffs — places of splintered wood and crumbling clay, hearths blackened by ancient fires. They have a melancholy beauty. But their abandonment also reveals s thing about Oman, a country that has experienced a transformation as dra-matic as any over the past few decades.

I had brought with me Jan Morris's book Sultan in Oman, the writer's 1957 account of travelling with Sultan Said bin Taimur on his campaign to assert sovereignty over the Hajar Mountains then under the control of the rival Imamate of Oman. The Sultan's forces were backed by the British (who, in turn were backed by powerful oil interests keen to drill the Omani interior). Mor-ris's book is open-eyed to this cynical play late in the British imperial chess game. But it is also a lyrical portrait of a place then barely known to the western



Oman | On a hiking trip into the highlands, Oliver Smith explores a forgotten world of cliff-top hamlets, ancient water channels and palm-fringed gardens





the mountain village of Misfat Al Abriyeen; a traditional falaj irrigation system in Misfat; Sab Bani Khamis, set improbably on a narrow ledge of rock high up in the mountains Aumy Owe Smin

mighty gates closed with a ceremonial gunshot at dusk, remote regions where tribes prayed towards the sun. The prose feels hard to square with today's prosperous oil-rich country of multi-lane highways and high-speed internet. But occasionally her descriptions resonate—in mountain villages, on certain lonely shepherd trails, in a wadi that my guide suggests we avoid because the difinas (invisible spirits) there get nervous around human beings.

Of particular interest to Morris were the afflaf (singular: falaf) — the manmade water channels that course through the mountains of Oman, tricking into terraced gardens. She observed

ling into terraced gardens. She obs that to travellers in these parched land-scapes, "water had an almost mystical quality, as gold or uranium do to people quality, as gold or uranit of other circumstances".

The falai in Sab Bani Khamis was dry and broken — only ants streamed along its stones on my visit. But the falaj in the nearby village of Misfat Al Abriyeen is a vigorous, healthy jet, feeding lush plantations of dates and mangoes, winter crops of tomatoes and garlic. Misfat itself is still a village thrumming with life, busy with guesthouses and little museums. After sunburned hours walking through arid mountains, where the only thing flowing is the sweat on your brow, hearing the gurgling of its falaj heralds the entry into a kind of paradise. "Water is the source of life," says Yaqoob Al Abri, owner of Misfah Old House B&B. "The mountain is like a glant tank that gives us water even when

giant tank that gives us water even wher it has not rained — thanks be to God!"

Aflaj may have been in existence in Oman since the Bronze Age — though their creation is traditionally credited to King Solomon, who on a thirsty journey through Arabia summoned diinns to conjure water from the earth. The falaj at Misfat is a kind that collects water from the innards of the Hajars through a deep, bat-haunted tunnel. Rainwater that might have been percolating through



strata of rock for centuries streams into

strata of rock for centines streams unlight, then courses through an intricately engineered irrigation system, lapjing at junctions dammed with old rags
and stones, cascading down a delta of
clay and contree into the gardens, like a
beating heart pumping life through
arteries that divide and subdivide.

As well as irrigating crops, aflaj are
used for washing dishes, laundry and
human bodies. One evening! wandered
upstream along the falaj in Misfat—the
mother channel rushing mercury-like
under moonlight—to see someone per
forming ablutions before prayers in the
mosque. Silhouetted against the constellations are watchtowers built to guard
the channel from saboteurs. Frogs ribbti
in the puddles of the overflow. "When
you first see the water rushing down the
channel, it is almost as if it is alive," says
Yaqoob. "Every falaj has its own order. It
desagned to give everybody a chance."

Access to aflaj is through a timeshare
system, traditionally the rotation of the
water went in tandem with the turn of
the heavens. High on the cliff above the
vallage are eight cairns—when certain
stars touched the rocks, dams were
opened to switch the flow from one garden to another. Sundials governed the
clockwork adjustments of the falaj by
day. These days the rotation of aflaj is
mostly done by alarm docks and WhatsApp groups. But spending time in Misfat
you grow accustomed to the sweet sound
of the water altering course, like music
shifting from one key to another.

Aflaj were once a constant from cradle
to grave—children learnt to swim in the
reservoirs with banam tree trunks as
buoyancy aids; the bodies of the
reservoirs with banam tree trunks as
buoyancy aids; the bodies of the
reservoirs with banam argement
of aflaj — according to peremy lones and
Micholas Ridout's A History of Modern
Oman, "aflaj ... has given Omaniculture a strong material basis for cooperation ... non-confrontation and

ensual decision making"

consensual decision making."
But even alfaj are not immune to the creep of modernity. A recent UN report showed that they are now being operated by an ageing demographic. In Misfat, I'm told many young locals aren't interested infarming any more. "Once children used to race little boats down the falaj," says my guide Nawaf Al Wahaibi. "But now, of course, they have yideo armen instead."

they have video games instead.

Two years after Jan Morris published Sultan in Oman, British and Sultanate forces laid siege to the last stronghold of the Imamate on Jebel Akhdar (the Green Mountain). This mountain mas-sif truly resembles an immense fortress its ramparts of rock crenellated with limestone crags, scored with gloomy caves like arrow slits – all of it enclosing a central basin like a castle courtyard. Jebel Akhdar witnessed the final act of a war that helped create today's Sultanate of Oman — the Special Air Service

ut of sight of the honeymoon suites and infinity pools, are more phantom vil-lages abandoned in the social upheavals of the 20th century. Here and there are the scars of the war.

the scars of the war.

My last walk takes me two hours down
a steep canyon to the village of Masirat
Ash Shiraydpyin — abandoned in the
1990s, when its residents left for new
homes beside tarmac roads with mains
electricity. Among its huddle of mudbrick houses is the flotsam of past lives a
rusted ir not ci, a hurricane lamp, two
bottles of Scotch whisky. Tiny windows
look over the mountain ridges once

rusted iron cot, a hurricane lamp, two bottles of Soctok whisky. Timy windows look over the mountain ridges once patrolled by the SAS, now stomped by goats. I am ready to turn back, when my guide, Said all Riyami, suggests we walk a little further, into the village gardens.

They are, unexpectedly, the most beautiful gardens I visit in Oman: a falaj spilling on to emerald terraces shaded by towering palms, coursing through banana groves where the air quivers with butterflies. We stop and swim in a reservoir of cool mountain water, more perfect than any hotel pool. We steal some of the water to boil cardamom coffee and reflect on the strangeness of this living garden for a dead village, where the ghosts of the past feel near at hand. "I am 40," says Said. "So I have seen both the old way and the new way of life. The old life was beautiful. But money has changed people."

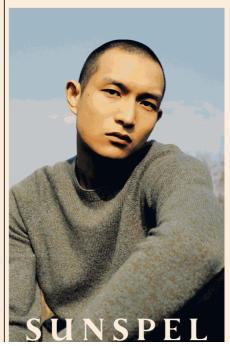
These gardens are, we agree, an earthly paradise. Perhaps in our sub-conscious is an old story about another garden before mortals make the mistake of departing. But in a sense it is a delusion. The flow of Galf money sustains these remote gardens in the canyon at Masirat Ash Shirayqlyyin. Migrant workers from Bangladesh are paid to do the back-breaking harvesting hat locals will not. Helicopters periodically come to drop fertiliser and collect scakes full of dates. Three decades ago, the owners of the gardens chose to live in a place where they can get water with the turn of a stainless steel tap.

With this thought, 1 get ready to leave. But before 1 do, 1 tear a page out of my notebook and make a few folds. I cast my paper boat out no the falsal, It at aches the water mid-current, and list tiny white sails woops beneath the palms.

Oliver Smith's book 'The Atlas of Abandoned Places' is out now (Octopus £20)

i / DETAILS

Oliver Smith was a guest of Wild Frontiers
(wildfrontierstravel.com), which can arrange
tallor-made trips throughout Oman. A bespoke
eight-day tour, including guided walking in Jebel
Shams and Jebel Akhdar, costs from £4,085 per
person. For more on Oman, see the tourist board



orld — "until now [the Omani interior] had been a populated Atlantis," she wrote, "an island of hearsay between the desert and the sea . . . less familiar than Greenland or Tibet."

Morris's accounts describe communi-





From left: Suleiman bin Humaid's son Ali on the cliffs near Sab Bani Khamis; Suleiman himself in his new family home

defeating the Sultan's enemies, as RAF jets bombed the ancient aflaj.

Jess someour an encent anaj.

Today this history is little spoken of —
Jebel Akhdar's lofty heights are now
busy with five-star hotels and tourists
who come to escape the summer heat of
the Gulf. But dotted about the canyons,



Travel

ome of the questions I get asked about flying are timeless. Have I ever seen anything I can't explain? (No, but on winter nights the hours-long auroras can be downright eerie.) How do planes stay up? ecrie.) How do planes stay up?
(Think of a wing's motion through the air as like that of a water-ski on a lake.)
One frequent question, however, is more recent: what are pilots doing on their iPads?
It's an expollent question become

more recent: what are pilots doing on their iPads?

It's an excellent question, because the iPad represents the greatest change to my job since I started flying as a commercial pilot nearly two decades ago. It's made my job simpler and aviation more efficient.

Well in advance of each flight, our iPads allow us to view details such as the number of free seats and route-specific customer feedback. We can message the cabin crew to discuss operational matters (perhaps a VIP or a large school group will be travelling, for example) or merely to share or seek recommendations for restaurants or excursions at our destination. Primarily, however, pilots is iPads as a library, an altas, and a tool for flight planning, briefing and logging.

An airraft library is formed of

tool for light planning, urising and logging. An aircraft library is formed of dozens of manuals, documents and forms. Some, such as the operating manuals, technical descriptions and cargo-loading instructions, are specific to each aircraft type. Others contain more general information — everything from the formal definitions of turbulence to a planet's worth of



Mark Vanhoenacker

View from the cockpit

oceanic radio frequencies. On the Boeing 747, these books, some individually thicker than a stack of a dozen IPads, were latched behind the doors of dedicated cockpit bookcases. Removing the paper versions in favour of an IPad-based library saves not only trees but fuel, and we can access any manual without unstrapping our seatbelt, removing our headset and climbing out of our seat. We often also use the IPad to prepare ahead of a flight. Before operating to new or challenging airports, for example, we may be required to watch an introductory video. Trn now able to do this from home or on my way to work on the train, rather than in a special audiovisual room at Heathrow as in the old days. (If I forget my iPad, I can borrow one; the protective case

of the loaned iPads is, however, a reproachful red.) And, of course, many of our documents are updated frequently, and always with great care. Notices and always with great care. Notices used to be posted at the airport to flag each change, until it was time to update the manuals, when a team at Heathrow would drive from one aircraft to the next, swapping fresh manuals for old. Pilots would collect a thick stack of new pages to insert into their personal set of manuals at home. (I used to do this on the living-room floor, without music or television to

their personal set of manuals at home. (I used to do this on the living-room floor, without music or television, to ensure I didn't make a mistake.)
Today, we simply press a button.
Our l'rads also hold a navigation app. called Lido m'Piolt, which opens to a map of the world and that day's route across it. From that view we can zoom in to see airways, minimum altitudes, navigation beacons and the pleasingly sweeping isogonic lines that indicate magnetic variation. To display or remove layers of data or declutter the screen, we need only tap a button; and we can tap anywhere on the planet to see air traffic control frequencies, satellite phone numbers and local instructions and notices. Unlike on the globe I once spun in my childhood bedroom, cities, rivers and sea lanes are not marked, Just a handful of mountains are named, and even national boundaries (as opposed to those of Flight Information Regions, the true countries of the sky) appear only fainty. Thankfully, the navigation app overrides the IPad's auto-lock function, so our charts never blank at a

critical moment. (I wish every cooking app did the same.) The navigation app also holds our airport-specific "plates", as we used to call them when they took the form of thousands of tissue-thin sheets in on-board binders or in small booklets we would collect at Heathrow before each flight. The text and maps on the plates tell us everything we need to know to tell us everything we need to know to make an approach to the specific airfield, such as its opening hours, controller call signs and even local speed limits (both in the air and on the ground). On digital plates we can add



The iPad represents the greatest change to my job since I started flying as a commercial pilot nearly two decades ago

our own notes, zoom in or out, or even highlight an anticipated taxi route and mark our expected parking position. And it's a joy – particularly on dark and stormy nights – to move and stornly ingins.— to move seamlessly from one plate to the next with a simple tap, rather than having to turn physical pages, reorder loose sheets or struggle to re-aim the beam of the cockpit's chart light. The iPads additionally serve as a flight briefic and legritude legrees.

beam of the cockpit's chart light. The IPads additionally serve as a flight briefing and logging tool. Before every departure, a team of planners prepares a briefing pack. This contains everything pilots must know to fly from A to B at a specific time on a specific aircraft: maps that show area of potential turbulence, wind, air temperature and optimum altitude data, the preliminary payload and fuel load and, most importantly, the sequence of airways, way points and navigation beacons that form our flight-planned route.

Once upon a time, after a flight crew had met at the airport and introduced themselves; the next task was to print out and staple together perhaps a hundred sheets or more of this briefing pack. These days, we download them directly to our IPads (via another app, Lido mBriefing). Because electronic updates can be issued easily — and much closer to departure time—this also allows us to fly more efficient routes that better match the latest wind forecasts, as well as our latest payload, which can change significantly as last-minute passenger bookings and cargo are added. (A heavier plane might benefit from a different initial cruising

altitude and therefore, since winds vary with altitude, perhaps an entirely different route.) After we've read through the pack together, the captain orders the final fuel load and we head out to the aircraft, where we confirm the fuel loading with — you guessed it

out to the aircraft, where we confirm the fuel loading with — you guessed it — a fuel app.
Legally, pilots are required to log the time and the fuel on board at departure, at various way points en route and on arrival, as well as any reclearances by air traffic control. These notations used to be made on a printout of the route that could run to more than 20 pages. In July, however, the requirement to carry and complete a paper flight log was finally lifted.
Today, we complete the log electronically and submit it after we've parked and disabled the Irad's aptly named airplane mode (all the live information we use during the flight comes via the aircraft's own systems). As for my pen — which lives in the separate little holder next to the front pocket that's been a feature of generations of pilots' white shirts—these days I may cross back and forth across the world without ever taking it out. But nostalgia comes easily to me, as to so many of my colleagues, and i'm not yet quite ready to leave it in the drawer of my desk at home.

Mark Vanhoenacher is a Boeing 787 pilot

Mark Vanhoenacker is a Boeing 787 pilot for British Airways and the author of 'Imagine a City' (Chatto & Windus/ Knopf). Follow Mark on Twitter @markv747 or email him at mark.vanhoenacker@ft.com

Anfarctica An Italian adventurer is due to set off next week on what could be the ultimate blke-packing expedition: an unprecedented solo crossing of Antarctica. Omar DI Felice, 41, will ride a steel-framed, wide-tyred "fat bike", with his tent and supplies in a sled pulled behind him. A former professional road cyclist, Di Felice hopes to cover the 2.000km route in 60 days, though After flying from Chile, he will start from Hercules Inlet then ride via th The first half will be significantly tougher: uphill and with no track meaning Di Felice will potentially and sastrugi, obstacles that could force him to walk much of the way pushing his bike. From the South Pole onwards, he will be able to use the compacted ice road created to supply the US research station.

London The first hotel within the newly relaunched Battersea Power Station development is due to open next month. The 164-bedroom art'otel sits within the Foster Partners-designed Battersea Roof Gardens building, a few metres to the south of the power station itself. It will start taking guests from December 12, with an official launch on February 21 next year that will include a spa and restaurant from chef Henrique Sá Pessoa, whose Alma restaurant in Lisbon holds two Michelin stars. The brick-built shopping centre last month, 39 years after it was decommissioned Double rooms start from £400 per



A Flemish masterpiece

Belgium | Antwerp's local hero Rubens has a fitting new home in the city's gloriously restored art museum. By Nigel Tisdall

hy did it take so long? That is the pressing question about the Royal Museum of Fine Arts Antwerp, com-monly known as KMSKA, which finally reopened at the end of September after an 11-year renovation costing over

The answer is that this monumental building, constructed in 1890 as a grand temple for the arts worthy of a wealthy port on the banks of the River Scheldt, required some serious work to bring it up to 21st-century standards. Out came the asbestos and in went the climate-control systems. Gallery walls have been painted in olive green and Pompeian red, while a new floor mosaic has been red, while a new floor mosaic has been laid down using 60 types of marble. The total exhibition space has been increased by 40 per cent by defity inserting lofty modern galleries into internal courtyards, their floors so gleamingly white it is like being in anice rink.

The result is a magnificent new home for the world's largest collection of Flemish art, one that Luk Lemmens, chair of KMSKA's board of directors, believes sets it on a par with art heavy-

believes sets it on a par with art heavy-weights such as the Rijksmuseum

and Prado.

He has a case, for there is plenty to make the head spin with wonder, starting with a huge central gallery devoted to Antwerp's greatest hero, Peter Paul Rubens. It is fascinating to look at his powerful, 4.2-metre high, crease-lined canvas "The Last Communion of St



Kevserzaal room at the Royal Museum of Fine Arts, or KMSKA created galleries at the museum; of Modern Art, in a forme grain silo; 'The Adoration of the Magi' by Peter Paul Rubens (1624) at KMSKA

left: the De







tling, extraordinary and engrossing, and there are engaging juxtapositions such as Jan Bruegel the Elder's "The Tower of Babel" alongside Salvador Dali's "Girl Skipping in a Landscape". Digital screens reveal fascinating backstories, such as how three panels from the 1490s by Hans Memling, which depict 16 flaxen-haired angels with rainbow-hued wings playing heavenly music, languished in a Spanish monastery for centuries before returning to Belgium for a restoration that took 16 years.

In the modern sections there are dis-

Leopold de Waelplaats square that fronts KMSKA. As gentrifica

Leopold de Waelplaats square that fronts KMSKA. As gentrification spread south from the city centre, new residents discovered streets with delightful Belle Époque and Art Nouveau buildings, including the fanciful Het Bootje (The Little Boat), where an ornate ship's prow salls above the street.

Among the first to arrive was Ann Demeulemeester, one of the Antwerp Six group of fashion designers, who opened her flagship womenswear store here in 1999, housed in a former school for seamen. Exquisitely tallored menswear followed in 2006 with Bruno Van cilis' Café Costume, now with five locations along Emiel Banningstraat.

There are also abundant private art galleries, with leading curators like Sofie Van de Velde drawing some 500 visitors every weekend.

On the restaurant front, Thomas Snijders, executive chef of Lewis, which sits next to KMSKA, serves comforting dishes such as spaghetti with buttermilik and buckwheat and will shortly open a second venue, Bar Raket, in Bresstraat. Foodies should also seek out the honest, seasonal fare at little-touristed Album, opened two years ago on Vlasmsekaai.

Close to the river, this part of Zuid is centred around a trio of rectangular docks once crammed with small ships. In 1969 these were filled in to make a long, dreary car park that is now being transformed into a mini-version of New

RED SAVANNAH



Modern Menswear



GRAND TOUR OF EUROPE BY PRIVATE JET LONDON · SICILY · SANTORINI · DUBROVNIK · VENICE

REDSAVANNAH.COM/PRIVATE-JET | +44 (0)1242 787800



@ TRUNK

ady, NOVERTIDE 12., 2022
Given that there are 640 works to admire and that a walk through KMSKAS 50 halls runs to almost 2km, it is impossible to fully appreciate this colossus of Plemish art in a single visit. Fortunately, the museum sits in the thriving neighbourhood of Zuid (South), making it the perfect centre-piece for a stimulating short break, with another two major sights close by — Fotomuseum Antwerp, or FOMU, devoted to the history of photography, and M HKA, the Museum of Modern Art, housed in a former grain sino." Art, housed in a former grain sino." a mice area," explains Christopher Sewyn, owner of the minimalist, 17-room Hotel Pilar that sits on a corner of the leafy

York's Central Park. It will be a tree-lined mix of meadows, water features and recreational areas. A quarter of this verdant transformation is already in place, with completion scheduled for spring 2024. In Antwerp, the changes may come painfully slowly, but as the rebirth of KMSKA shows, it is invariably worth the wait.

Nigel Tisdall was a guest of Visit Flanders (visitflanders.com) and Visit Antwerp (visitantwerpen.be). Admission to KMSKA (kmska.be) costs €20, under-18s free.

12 November/13 November 2022

Books

London - Zürich

Hidden depths

Essay | Sixteen years after

'The Road', the release of two

new Cormac McCarthy

novels is a major literary

event. Jon Day charts the

writer's trajectory across

the American landscape

ormac McCarthy's early novmentions and sine and sometimes slightly overdone. Take this, from his first novel
The Orchard Keeper (1965): "In the relative cool of the timber stands, possum
grapes and muscadine flourish with a
cynical fecundity, and the floor of the
forest – littered with old mossbacked
logs, peopled with toadstools strange
and solemn among the ferns and creepers and leaning to show their delicate
livercolored gills – has about it a primordial quality, some steamy carboniferous
swamp where ancient saurians lurk in
feigned sleep", "Ornical fecundity is right.
Or this, from Outer Dark (1970): "on their
chairs in such black immobility these
travellers could have been stone figures
quarried from the architecture of an
older time", which sounds suitably
portentous but doesn't quite make sense
(quarrying figures? And quarrying them
fromarchitecture?).
The landscape of those early novels,
from the rivers of Tennessee to the
Appalachian mountains, was identifiable as that of McCarthy's childhood,
even if they were often set in a time
before he was born. Since then the settings have become more abstract: Blood
Mertilian's (1985) lurid choreography of
violence takes place against an adumbrated landscape; the timeless apocalyptic wasteland of the Pulitzer-Prize
ven, as a void or an absence: the stuff out
of which an attaca as through the settler's
eye, as a void or an absence: the stuff out
of which an attoin might be formed, or to
which it might one day return.
It's partly this trajectory – from florid
specificity to stark abstraction – that
has garnered McCarthy such critical
acclaim and such a fanatical global readearship over the past 57 years. Though
grounded in the American experience, els were full of sentences that were rich and fine and some

acclaim and such a fanatical global read-ership over the past 57 years. Though grounded in the American experience, his novels feel archetypal and universal: like Greek myths or biblical allegories, they are full of the promises of violence and redemytion

and redemption.

It's now been 16 years since the publication of The Road, which makes the



least since he sold his archive to the Texas State University-San Marcos in 2009 – amajor literary-event. The first is *The Passenger*, a noirish novel of strange dreams and promising fragments of plot. The bulk of the action is set in New Orleans in 1980 – the decade signalled mainly by the lack of smartphones – and concerns Rober Western, a mathematical whizz and PhD dropout with a photographic memory, who now works as a deep-sea salvage diver. Western, with his parody of a McCarthy name, is also a Veltram war veteran whose manly hobbies (racing Formula 2 cars, drinking) belie his intelligence and emotional sensitivity.

Early on, when Western is commissioned to investigate a submerged plane with a missing passenger, we think we might be in the territory of the thriller. But it soon becomes clear that diving will be more of a metaphor than a plot point. "It's true that he does dangerous underwater work for high pay," a friend observes of Western, "but it's also true that he's afraid of the depths. Well, you say. He has overoome his fears. Not a bit of it. He is sinking into a darkness he cannot even comerchend."

say. He has overcome his fears. Not a bit of it. He is sinking into a darkness he cannot even comprehend."
One of these incomprehensible darknesses is the fact that Western is in love with the shade of his dead sister Alice, a troubled math ematical and musical prodigy who killed herself eight years before The Passenger begins. We get to

populated by a cast of carnivalesque
"horts" (short for "cohorts") including
"the Thalidomide Kid", a dwarf with
lippers for hands, with whom she has
long conversations about particle physics and higher-order maths. The siblings' genius feels less unlikely once you
learn that it's inherited: their father
worked with J Robert Oppenheimer as
part of the team of physicists who
designed the atomic bomb.

The lead-up to Alice's suicide is the
subject of McCarthy's second novel,

His novels feel archetypal: like Greek myths, they are full of the promises of violence and redemption

Stella Maris, part coda to The Passenger; part manifesto for his fiction. Set in 1972, it takes the form of an extended dialogue between Alice and her psychia-trist Dr Cohen after she's checked her-

rist by Cohen after she's checked her-self in to a psychiatric hospital. There's plenty that will be familiar to longtime McCarthy watchers in both longtime McCarthy watchers in both books. Formally, The Passerger is remi-niscent of his sprawling comic master-piece Suttree (1979), and Stella Maris recalls his 2006 "novel in dramatic form" The Sunset Limited (McCarthy's ear for dialogue reflects a longstanding interest in cinema — he has written several screenplays). Stylistically, too, the new books are deeply McCarthyish. Since writing the Border trilogy — All the Pretty Horses (1992), The Crossing (1994) and Cities of the Plain (1998) — which made him famous, his prose has reduced and intensified, like a pot of stock left on the boil. Nowadays his sentences have the solidity of stones and the clarity of diamonds. He still doesn't like speech marks, avoiding apostrophes apart from where their absence might cause confusion (so it's "dont" but not "cant"), and prefers simile to metaphor, as though being upfront about the inherent fraudulence of figurative language might go some way to neutralising it. This means that the archetypal McCarthy sentence is diagrammatic rather than descriptive, and usually consists of a methodical account of some simple physical process, like this, from Blood Meridlan: "He charged the bores and seated a bullet and drove it home with he hinged lever pinned to the underside of the barrel." Or this, from No Country for Old Men (2005): "The man unlocked a drawer in the desk and took out a steel box and unlocked that and toked that and locked the box and locked the box and locked the ton this town the North of the North Pressencer." He went into the

locked it and put it away again." Or this, from *The Passenger*: "He went into the kitchen and took down the tea cannister and spooned the dark chopped tea into a halflitre lab-beaker and poured in the hot water and set the kettle back on the stove and turned off the burner and

came back and sat on the bed again.

than a stylistic choice. Like Hemingway and Beckett before him, McCarthy is more interested in narrating outer than inner life because he thinks that the interiors of characters - like those of other people – are essentially unknow-able, or, at least, unknowable through words. In "The Kekulé Problem", a 2017 essay on the origins of language published by the Santa Fe institute, v McCarthy is a trustee, he described the unconscious as essentially mute, which unconscious as essentiany mute, which is why it seeks to communicate in symbols and dreams. "The actual process of thinking," he wrote, "is largely an unconscious affair. Language can be used to sum up some point at which one has arrived — a sort of milepost — so as to gain a fresh starting point. But if you

Nowadays Cormac McCarthy's sentences have the solidity of stones and the clarity of diamonds

believe that you actually use language in the solving of problems I wish that you would write to me and tell me how you go about it."

the solving of problems I wish that you go about it."

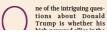
And so instead of thinking, his characters talk and act: they fight, they walk, they search through piles of objects, they scuba dive, they chop wood and strip rifles and isolate uranium 255 isopes via electromagnetic separation. Very often (it happens in almost every novel he's written) they stand on a hill-side and survey a landscape through binoculars or the scope of a rille. This is something like McCarthy's writing too, in which prose becomes a kind of optical technology, simultaneously getting us close to his characters while always reminding us of our distance from them. His novels are structured around a similar dualism, between characters who are forced against their will into passivity (Billy in the Border trilogy, the father in The Road, Moss in No Country for Old Men, Nesstern in the Passenger) and those who chose to eschew agency as a means of avoiding moral scrutiny. Chigurh, the killer in No Country for Old Men, Is less of a person than he is a force of change, as indiscriminate and disinterested as gravity, or lightning. The Judge in Blood Merdian thins of violence as an inevitable and endless reality of human life. "It makes no differ-

judge in Blood Meridian thinks of vio-lence as an inevitable and endless real-ity of human life. "It makes no differ-ence what men think of war," he says, "As well ask men what they think of stone." Alice too sees herself as the result of forces set in motion long before she was born: not a person so much as the solution to an equation. In the face of such mechanical bleak-

ness what are we left with? Sentences and actions, is McCarthy's answer: detailed accounts of bodies moving detailed accounts or boures moving through space and time, doing things and having things done to them in turn. In these magisterial new novels, he makes that seem enough of one.

The lawyers who enabled Trump

Garv Silverman on a deep dive into the law firm that became a key institution in the US president's orbit



their pay packages.

To attract talent, firms wrote bigger

cheques. To afford higher salaries, they billed more hours. To secure extra work, they took on unsavoury clients, justify-ing their actions with the "fiction" that companies had "the right to the best lawyers, in all situations and at all times". Enrich, business investigations editor of The New York Times, argues



Donald Trump and the Corruption of Justice

evident soon after it acquired the UK Gouldens law firm in 2003. The London lawyers were told they "would gener-ally be expected to bill about two thousand hours a year", generating "disbe-lief" in the ranks. Setting such targets "was out of step with British legal cul-ture", writes Enrich.

Jones Day's decision to work on the first Trump campaign was just business as usual for a firm on the make, in through his faith". But the same could be said about Democrat Joe Biden; he is Catholic, too.

Catholic, too.

The possibility exists there is more to Brogan's worldview than biblical precepts. "Some of Brogan's confidants told me they suspected that the more criticism Jones Day got for its Trump work, the more Brogan wanted to keep doing it," he writes, quoting one of his allies as saying: "He loves to give prissy

It would be interesting to know how a consummate Washington insider like consummate Washington insider like Brogan defines an "establishmentarian" or determines whether one of them is "prissy". Enrich's book leaves the reader wanting to know more about Brogan and lawyers like him.

establishmentarians a kick in the balls."

Gary Silverman is the FT's US financial editor

nign-powered aines in the conservative movement have fully embraced the 45th president and his Make America Great Agair cause or simply see him as a means to their own ends.

In Servants of the Damned, David Enrich delves into the history of one of the most important institutions in the Trump orbit, the law firm of Jones Day, and finds a collaborator that is more

mercenary than Maga.

Jones Day lawyers figured prominently in Trump's rise to power and his exercise of it. Enrich treats the relationexercise of it. Enrich treats the relation-ship as a sign of broader decline in eth-ical standards at big American law firms. He accuses the entire industry of enabling "the business world's worst behaviour" and says "increasingly, that work bleeds into the political realm". The catalyst for this sad state of

affairs, Enrich writes, was a 1977 Supreme Courtruling that a law firm is a business like any other and can adver-tise. "All manner of self-promotion became kosher," he writes, and a "vicious cycle" followed as the trade press published details of firm finances,

that the US constitution only guarantees accused criminals the right to counsel as a way to protect "the poor and the weak" and "says nothing" about representation in civil or regulatory matters. Jones Day declined to comment on Enrich's book. In an article in The Wall

Enricis Book. In an article in The Wall Street Journal, Kevyn Orr, partner-in-charge of US offices, said "his portrait of Jones Day and the legal profession bears little resemblance to reality". He said it was a "mischaracterization" to call Jones Day a "rightwing firm" and accused Enrich of wanting to "deny the protections of the law to the disfavoured".

Jones Day traces its history back to what Enrich sees as the good old days of the legal profession. Starting during the late 19th century in industrial Clevelate 19th century in industrial Cleve-land, Ohio, the firm operated under the principle that it "must maintain its free-dom and independence to turn down any representation". In 1944, when 130 people were killed and scores of homes destroyed by an explosion at Cleveland's East Ohio Gas, Jones Day advised the company "for

Jones Day advised the company "to admit fault and . . . take care of a community that had suffered a tragedy",

Enrich writes. East Ohio promptly invited victims to its headquarters to detail their losses — and paid out millions of dollars.

lions of dollars.
Enrich contrasts that approach with Jones Day's representation of tobacco company RJ Reynolds in the 1980s. By that time, law had become "more like a game", which Jones Day played to win with a district that "consisted in large." game, which joines Day played to win with a strategy that "consisted in large part of blaming smokers for their own misfortune" and burying opponents in thousands of pages of motions and briefs. Enrich quotes a Jones Day lawyer briefs. Enfrich quotes a jones Day lawyer as saying: "To paraphrase General Pat-ton, the way we won these cases was not by spending all of Reynolds's money, but by making that other son of a bitch end all of his."

The author displays a visceral distaste The author displays a viscerai distasse, for the Jones Day of today, a global firm directed from Washington since 2003 by its managing partner Stephen Brogan. He describes Brogan as a "bulldog faced" man who "exuded the same unpolished brawler vibe that he'd been known for in high school".

The firm's aggressive approach was

Enrichs view. "Not a lot of thought went into this fateful decision," he writes. "The Trump campaign was run through jones Day's standard client-on-boarding process, but it was primarily focused on business considerations." Enrich says the alliance "was what Bro-

gan wanted and what Brogan wanted, Brogan got".

Brogangot".

The connection produced results for Jones Day. The firm's Don McGahn served as Trump's first White House counsel, and he helped populate the administration — and the federal judiciary — with Jones Day veterans. The firm remained in Trump's corner after the polls closed in 2020, seeking to block a Pennsylvania court ruling extending the deadline for the receipt of mail-in ballst. Jones Day also welcomed back lots. Jones Day also welcomed back many of the lawyers who went to work

Left unclear in the book is whether Left unclear in the book is whether Brogan really liked Trump — or devel-oped feelings for him along the way. In discussing Brogan's politics, Enrich points to his Catholicism as an explana-tion, saying he was told by Brogan allies "that the legation in developing the state of the state o "that the key to understanding him wa

"We love love love our Vitsœ system. The quality and easiness of assembly is amazing, but it was your service that made the whole process such a joy."

VITSŒ

12 November/13 November 2022

Books

hen Jeff Immelt took over from Jack Welcha cover from Jack Welcha chair and chief executive of General Electric in 2001, the aerospace to fridges and finance group was tenost valuable, widely admired company in the world. Its very diverse portional wisdom of the day that conglomeration was the ultimate recipe for inefficient management. The hubrist-to-nemesis story of how this emblematic American corporation needed up being hounded by activist investor Nelson Peltz and broken up under its current chief executive Larry Culp must count as one of the greatest dramas in business history. It is also a morality tale about the way American capitalism became hostage to short-termism and financialisation. William D Cohan captures that drama exceptionally well in Power Failure. His account of the internal political machinations that accompanied Ge's humiliating decline is backed by impressive research and emarkable access to the

Welch told Cohan that fooling with money was easier than bending metal a home run, as he put it

key actors, notably Welch. This famously tough chief executive told Cohan, with tears in his eyes, that in picking Immelt as his successor: "I

picking Immelt as his successor: *I' fucked up. That's my burden and I have to live with it." It all makes for gripping reading.

The bulk of the book is about what happened to GE under Welch and Immelt. Yet there is a compact and fascinating account of the preceding period from GE's founding under Thomas Edisonin the late 19th century.

Cohan highlights the important and

Cohan highlights the important and under-trumpeted role of Charles Coffin, who rescued and rebuilt the company who rescued and rebuilt the company after the departure of Edison and a life-threatening financial crisis in the 1890s. His motivation included a powerful urge to eliminate the competition, which proved to be an enduring feature of GF's corrected utility.

of GE's corporate culture.

By the time Welch emerged decades later from a tortuous and at times bizarre succession process to take the

bizarre succession process to take the reins at GE it retained its early reputation for innovation and was regarded as a beacon of managerial excellence. The company was famed for its role in developing such inventions as electricity, jet propulsion and magnetic resonance imaging. To it Welch brought unusual brutality in managing the workforce and a company-wide climate offear. There was an even more ruthless focus on financial performance than under his hard-driving predecessors.

While Welch was obsessed with improving the operating performance of the underlying businesses he also turned GE into a frenetic buyer and seller of companies.

seller of companies. Above all, he tilted the balance away

Above all, he tilted the balance away from manufacturing towards finance by building up the GE Capital subsidiary. There lay the key to GE's decline and fall.

The tilt was substantially about financial engineering. The credit rating agencies awarded GE a top AAA rating, one that few mainstream banks enjoyed. So GE Capital had a competitive advantage in a lower cost of funds. It was thus able to build a big loan book very rapidly. And under the leadership of Gary Wendt it expanded greatly in insurance and leasing.



Jeff Immelt, chair and chief executive of General Electric, in France in 2014 - Non

Lights out

Cohen's gripping chronicle of General Electric – one of the greatest dramas in

business history – is told with thoroughness and flair, writes John Plender



Power Failure The Rise and Fall of General Electric by William D Coha Allen Lane £35/ Portfolio \$40

Welch loved GE Capital. He told Cohan, who worked briefly there before becoming an investment banker, that fooling with money was easier than bending metal — a home run, as he put it. Part of what made moneymaking easy was that GE Capital could facilitate earnings manipulation for its parent. Welch could, for example, sell some of the assets in the GE Capital portfolio to make up for any earnings deficiencies in the industrial businesses. He thus acquired a reputation among Wall Street analysts for always hitting his quarterly earnings targets, so the mar-Welch loved GE Capital. He told

Street analysts for always hitting his quarterly earnings targets, so the market put a higher value on CE's earnings. The trouble with such earnings management is that it can lead to self deception. And the underlying reality was that the financial business, which accounted for more than 40 per cent of CE's earnings on Welch's retirement, posed a serious threat to the group's financial viability because it was overleveraged with borrowings and badly funded. (In an FT article describing the weakness of GE's and GE Capital's respective balance sheet, written

shortly before Welch's departure, I pointed out that it would have taken only a 5 per cent fall in the value of GE Capital's tangible assets to wipe out its tangible capital base. And only a 5.7 per cent fall in the subsidiary's gross tangible assets would have made the whole GE Group technically insolvent.)
While GR Capital was meeting GE's capital was meeting GE's

cent rain in the subscalary's gross target be assets would have made the whole GE Group technically insolvent.)
While GE Capital was meeting GE's very high targets for return on equity its return on asets was falling. So growth by then was purely down to leverage. In effect, GE was the very embodiment of the process whereby American capitalism became hijacked by short-term financialisation. This point was lost on Wall Street's analysts, whose intimate understanding of GE's industrial operations was not matched by a grasp of high candlow) finance.
Of GE Capital's \$2000h borrowings Si29bn consisted of short-term commercial paper unsupported by bank lines. Intever occurred to top executives that the great General Electric Company might encounter difficulty in rolling over its short-term IOUs. There was, I concluded, a very slender margin of safety against financial shocks.
Immelt wanted to shrink GE Capital relative to the industrial businesses. This was a good, back-to-the-heritage instinct, but he truggled with the problem of how to replace its high earnings if it was sold. Equally problematic, as Cohan observes, was a blind spot whereby he was losing or driving out the executives who dared to tell him the truth as well as the seasoned veterans who could help him navigate a crisis. He

ended up surrounding himself with sycophants. Bad acquisitions dogged him — though in fairness Welch's acquisition record had been far from faultless. His 1986 purchase of the venerable invest-ment bank Kidder Peabody proved cat-astrophic thanks to insider dealing scandals and huge losses racked up by a

astrophic thanks to insider dealing scandals and huge losses racked up by a rogue bond trader.

That said, as the financial crisis of 2007-09 approached Immelt spent \$500m on a subprime mortgage broker that blew up spectacularly and incurred \$1.50n in fines. He blocked a management proposal to sell down GE Capital's toxic property portfolio. It is clear from Cohan's account that Immelt, despite having served on GE Capital's board, had a poor understanding of its balance sheet. There followed an ignominious, touch-and-go government ballout after the Lehman Brothers investment bank collapsed and the financial crisis struck. During immelt's tenure GE's market value halved. Welch's self-serving verdict on his successor's record, as conveyed to Cohan, was vitriolic in the extreme. Where was the board in all this? Cohan rightly declares that its failure to hold the deeply flawed imperial Immelt to account was "one of the greatest corporate governance abdications in American history". Power Failure chronices that failure with thoroughness and flair, while revealing, through numerous verbatim interviews, a philistine corporate governance abdications in American history". Power Failure chronices that failure with thoroughness and flair, while revealing, through numerous verbatim interviews, a philistine corporate goutture marked by much golf and relentless expletives at the top. All in all, a tour de force.

What makes our cells tick?

A gripping exploration of the science of the body raises profound moral questions, writes Hannah Kuchler

hen does replacing the cells that cause cancer — or even a dodgy knee — cross the line into constructing a new type of human? Siddhartha Mukherjee questions how we distinguish treatment from enhancement, as he chronicles a new revolution in the biology of our building blocks: cells. The polymath believes we will move from curing illnesses to steathhily changing who we are. The new human will not be a science-fiction vision of a cyborg from the film rumul", but instead, "rebuilt anew with modified cells, who looks and feek (mostly) like you and me".

In The Song of the Cell, Mukherjee takes readers on a journey from the discovery of the cell in the late

takes readers on a journey from the discovery of the cell in the late 1600s to the present day, when sci-entists are using cells to create restorative therapies. Recent breakthroughs have enabled sci-entists to turn back the cellular clock to the original raw material

— called stem cells — and begin to
grow cells to order.

Mukherjee is a passionate, expert guide. As an oncologist, he spends his life studying cells that go wrong, causing cancer, and his lab at Columbia University has made its own significant discoveries in cell biology. He is also a skilled author with an eclectic style, honed in his last book *The* Gene and the acclaimed The Emperor of All Maladies, where he aged to make cancer compel ling reading. He weaves together charming histories of scientists, his own, sometimes painful, mem-ories of patients and friends lost to illness, and the complex science of what makes cells tick.

what makes cells tick.

This book examines the potential evolution from cell therapies that we have normalised — blood transfusions, organ transplants, and cancer drugs that harness the

transfusions, organ transplants, and cancer drugs that harness the immune system — to a new generation, which seem so futuristic that Mukherjee admits they induce "moral vertigo".

For example, the first "test tube" baby in 1978, but now, an estimated 8mn to 10mn babies have been conceived and born using the technique.

Yet IVF was also used to create the world's first gene-edited babies. By combining the cellular therapy of IVF with Crispr, a groundbreaking gene editing tool adapted from bacterial immune systems, the chinese researcher He Jiankui changed a gene in twin girls to protect against HIV. Scientists widely condemned the 2018 experiment as unnecessary and risky; and Jiankui was sent to jail. Mukherjee calls Jiankui's presentation "one of the more surreal moments in medical history". But he also pulls back to make the

reader think more broadly about how it evolved from existing medical care: "What began as a treatment for human infertility is now being repurposed as a therapy for vulnerability."

The author is in awe of the cell, declaring its story is needed to "tell the story of life and ourselves", and arguing that we are not just living in the century of the gene, but also in a "contiguous, overlapping century of the cell." The gene may provide the sheet music of life – the information – but the cell is the orchestra, playing the song offte title.

He zooms out from intricate scientific explanations and used transitic imagery to try to give the reader the same sense of wonder. This technique often works, because his collage of references drawn from novels or essays offers

drawn from novels or essays offers



The Song of the Cell: An Exploration of Medicine

the lay reader a broader perspect ive, far from a biology textbook. But it sometimes becomes too breathless, and still fails to lighten the passages most dense with

exposition.

A 10-page interlude on the A 10-page intertude on the Covid-19 pandemic is strangely sandwiched in between sections on blood and organs. Mukherjee argues that the emergence of Sars CoV-2 made scientists feel powerless. In the years before the pandemic, researchers had made huge discoveries about stem cells, and how tumours evade the immune

discoveries about stem cells, and how tumours evade the immune system's T-cells, but then "biblically, we tumbled". Mukherjee appears to still be processing what lessons we should learn from the pandemic. He quickly moves on, describing how after a year of thinking about the pathogen, "the constant metaphors of the battle had become denervatine".

and a year of unimage about the pathogen, "the constant metaphors of the battle had become denervating."

The Song of the Cell lands after investors – including tech billionaires – have poured money into nascent longevity start-ups in recent years. Many are hyped as trying to "cure death", but in fact, focus on rejuvenating cells. The book helps the reader understand the evolution of this potentially revolutionary science as it creeps into the mainstream. Mulkehejee's ambitton has once again paid off, creating an encylopaedic exploration of how we got to this point—and sketching out the questions we must ask about the future.

Hannah Kuchler is the FT's globa

A war in the world of Datti Cmith

A year iii uic woliu oi faui siiiiui

The poet-performer's photographic musings range from Keanu Reeves to Cairo the cat. By Christian House

A Royal Florilegium

Inspired by one of Europe's last medieval landscapes

once harboured a dream of having a café of my own," wrote the singer and author Patti Smith in her 2015 memoir M Train. "I sup-pose it began with reading of the café life of the Beats, surrealists, and French symbolist poets. There were no

The rare beauty of

Charitable Foundat

to reserve a set visit: or call +44 (0) 207 602 1848

captured in 124 paintings by the finest botanical artists Published in a limited dition in association with The Prince of Wales's

wo-volume signed sets of the Transylvania Florilegium are hand-bound in leather and

marbled paper with tooling in rold leaf

cafés where I grew up but they existed within my books and flourished in

cafés where I grew up but they existed within my books and flourished in my daydreams."

In her new volume, A Book of Days, a hybrid collection of photographs and musings spanning a leap year's worth of daily entries, Smith has created a café in a book: full of odd nooks, scattered objects and a cast of characters sitting on pages as they would at tables.

A child of New Jersey, Smith was raised as a Jeournal's Witness during the 1950s. The following decade she jettisoned both small-town confines and organised religion for a musician's life, sould be subsequently becoming the "punk poet laureate" of the counterculture movement of the 1970s. That rich biographical territory is well furrowed here in a mood board of words and pictures. Smith's previous autobiographies have filtted across periods and subjects and range from abstrusse works on wandering and dreaming to the hugely likeable just Kids, which won an American National Book Award in 2010. That volume gave a moving account of her relationship with the photography has been a constant in her life.

In her introduction to this book she explains that photography allows her to "unite with the exploding collage of our [smartphone] culture". The shots included are a mixture of her own — old and new, Folaroids and smartphone



by Patti Smith Bloomsbury £25/

snaps — and images that she has sourced of treasured people and places. In part, Smith has produced a fragmented eulogy to a particular period of American bohemianism, a time when the civil rights idealism of the 1960s used with the avant; garde countenance of the following decade. There are trib-



utes to cultural figures such as the playwright Sam Shepard, the photographer
Diane Arbus and the musician Lou Reed
(who she describes as the "ambassador
to New York's wild side").
And death is a refrain in other ways:
there are still-life compositions of
objects created in the style of shrines,
and cemetery visits to see the graves of
Albert Camus and sylvia Plath. And she
recalls faded institutions from her past
like the chelsea Hotel, the famed bohemain flophouse, and Gem Spa, a 24hour New York newsstand once
favoured by hippies.
But there is a lot of life here too:
friendships with the actor Keanu Reeves
"a worthy fellow" – and singer
Michael Stipe; reconnections with
friends on tour; and the company of

(with the musician Richard Sohl, left) takes pictures with her Leica camera in Copenhagen in 1976 – Redfe

Cairo, her pale grey Abyssinian cat.
"These days some plans are made optimistically, knowing they have a great
percentage of not happening. Yet the
imagination reigns," writes Smith.
Entries also provide insights into her
domestic life. In 2017, Smith screelly
bought the childhood home of Arthur
Iminbaud, the In 2017, Smith screely
bought the childhood home of Arthur
Iminbaud, the 19th-century French poet
she once described as her teenage crush.
There are pictures of the ramshackle
mansion in the Ardennes, and Smith
notes that it "sits on the same land
where they harvested corn and the poet
wrestled with A Season in Helf."

On stage, Smith is a raw presence, particularly when performing protesthymns such as People Hawe the Power.
Her prose style is more mercurial. Arguhymns such as People Hawe the Power.
Her prose style is more mercurial. Arguhymns such as People Hawe the Power.
Her prose style is more mercurial. Arguhymns such as People Hawe the Wower.
Her prose style is more mercurial.
Smith has produced a photobook that
work as a piece of literature, opening
windows on a life of incident and
inquiry. It is joyous and mournful in
evalum measure but the overall effect is of

windows on a life of incident and inquiry. It is joyous and mournful in equal measure but the overall effect is of the curious possibilities of life's mean-dering journey. Smith explains that, although stippled with farewells, its pages represent "three hundred and sixty-six ways of saying hello".

per/13 Nover

Books

ince the publication in 1994 of his fourth and breakthrough novel *What a Carve Up!*, a bit-ing critique of Thatcherism, Jonathan Coe has, with considerable humour, satire — and at times acute anger — established himself as the voice of England's political conscience.

of his most recent books, the Brexit of his most recent books, the Brexit referendum-dominated Middle England (2018), was part of a loose trilogy of state of-the-nation works that began in 2001 with the 1970s-set The Rotters' Club and continued with The Closed Circle (2004). His new novel, Bournville, sees Coe returning to his home turf of Bir-mingham and its surroundings to span the decades of postwar British history and its impact on several generations of the Lamb family, from VE Day in May

and its impact on several generations of the Lamb family, from VE Day in My 145 to lis 75th amilyersary in 2020. It's an ambitious aim and one that Coe ably and entertainingly pulls of hy focusing on specific and significant cultural inoments in which public and private intersect, reflecting the evolution of contemporary Britain.

The book is framed by the Covid-19 pandemic with which it begins and ends. Lorna Lamb is a struggling jazz musician whose tour of Austria and Germany in March 2020 with her better-known musical partner Mark is abruptly cutalled by cancellations and imminent lockdown. Back in Birmingham, Lorna's widowed gradmother Mary, in her eighties, grapples with modern-day technology in the form of regular skype calls, and her family cannot anticipate the isolation to which she will soon be condemned.

But this is not a novel about Covid, or not explicitly. Having plunged directly into the fear and disbellef of spring 2020, (Coe, after a few pages, reaches back to the early summer of 1945: Churchill and fing George V1 are on the wireless. Mary is a nine-year-old only-hild living in Bournville, the "Factory in a Garden" model village created in 1879 in south-west Birmingham by the chocolate-making Cadburys, a Quaker family intent on providing housing and amenities for its employees.

"The Works' are situated in meadow-land away from the crowded, unhealthy city centre, a pseudo-utopia in the age of capitalism:" The air did not smell of

city centre, a pseudo-utopia in the age of capitalism: "The air did not smell of capitalism: "The air did not smell of chocolate, but chocolate was in the air." Here Mary marks the end of war in Europe with her parents (her father Sam is employed by Cadbury), their neighbours and wider family. The blackout blinds are at last taken down from the windows and a celebratory, if fractious bonfire party is attended—a fractious, bonfire party is attended – a gathering that will act as catalyst to

Mary's future.

Bournville's neatly plotted sections move back and forth through the years and serve to measure Britain's limited capacity for self-knowledge: a deficit tha Coe treats with the same rueful affection with which he draws his characters

In 1953, Mary's family and friends squeeze into her parents' house to watch the flickering black-and-white coronation of Elizabeth II, "this passive, inscrutable twenty-seven-year-old



New Elizabethans

Jonathan Coe brilliantly captures a changing

postwar Britain, writes Catherine Taylor



Rournville

woman at the centre of the ritual". The ubiquity of television and its differing audiences also form the centre of three of the book further set pieces: the 1966 football World Cup final between England and West Germany, the wedding of the Princes and Princess of Wales in 1981 and Princess Diana's funeral in 1997. By 1966 Mary is in ther thirties, a PE and music teacher married to Geoffrey, a repressed bank manager, with three sons, Jack, Martin, and Peter, all of whom, from childhood to late middle age, will embody some aspect of their

age, will embody some aspect of their particular generation: go-getting and cheerfully xenophobic in the case of Jack, a British Leyland car factory executive; reserved and left-leaning in Martin's. In Peter, the youngest and a classical musician, there is the sense of duality that is the emotional heart of every Coe novel — a romantic wistfulness that Peter shares

with his otherwise practical mother.

A rather convoluted chapter, in which
a cousin of the Lambs emails Peter in 2005 with a detailed reminiscence of a family holiday in Wales in 1969, gives

symbolic moments: the investiture that year of charles as Prince of Wales. It serves as an opportunity to examine Welsh grievances against centuries-old English exploitation. In another, an enjoyable segue from the mid-1990s, the adult Martin — now a senior employee at Cadbury — witnesess the ocalled "Chocolate wars," in which his beloved confectionery is dismissed as not conforming to European standards; these passages also offer a first sighting of an unscrupulous journalist called Boris. By the end of the novel he is, of course, the UK's prime minister.

Class, social mobility, politics, multi-culturalism, nationalism, sexuality, family, community — the changing face of Birmingham, of work, of Britain and its seemingly inevitable path to Brexit is documented by Coe without sensation or sentiment. He briskly addresses diffi-

or sentiment. He briskly addresses diffi-cult issues — such as the unspoken rac-ism towards a non-white member of the Lamb family, or the later life coming out as gay of another family member. Mary is their matriarch, and Coe has

Mary is their matriarch, and Coe has been open about basing her on his own mother, who died during the worst period of the pandemic. The most affecting and despairing parts of *Bourn-*wille are given to her final days, and the lovely coda that concludes the book, with its image of the circularity of time does not diminish Coe's — or the read-

If the Nazis had won

ne of the most chilling pho-tographs from the second world war is also one of the most banal. A British policeman holds a car door open as Major Albrecht Lanz, German policeman holds a car door policeman holds a car door open as Major Albrecht Larz, German Kommandant of Guernsey and Jersey, alights outside his headquarters after the Nazi occupation of the islands. We still wonder what would have happened in mainland Britain if Nazi Germany had invaded and triumphed. A section of the ruling elite was sympathetic to Hitler. Tratior King by Andrew Lownie documents Edward VIII and Wallis Simpson's love affair with the Third Reich. The helpful policeman in the photograph provides a likely answer: many islanders valiantly resisted but much of official-dom collaborated, even handing over local Jews for deportation. In CJ Carey's Queen High (Quercus Life.99), set in a Nazi-ruled Britain in 1955 after the death of King Edward VIII, wallis Simpson is now queen. The second in a series after the rightly acclaimed Widowland, Queen High unfolds in a Britain where many are sullenly accepting of its new overlords. London, now renamed Londinum, is being flattened and rebuilt. Females are classified into six categories from the lowest "Priedas", single women over 50, or "Gelis", the highest caste. An SS guard stands outside Buckingham Palace.

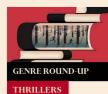
There are echoes here of SS-GB by Len Deighton and G'J Sansom's Dominion—but we see Carey's dystopla through the eyes of its female inhabitants. And what a dreary, terrifying place it is, even for Sose Ranson, a Geli and an apparently

but we see Carey's dystopia through the eyes of its female inhabitants. And what a dreary, terrifying place it is, even for Rose Ransom, a Gelia and an apparently loyal official in the Ministry of Culture charged with infiltrating subversive poetry groups. But Rose's bosses are unaware of her role in the death of the Leader, presumed to be Hitler, two years earlier — and of her continuity links to the resistance. Carey steadily ramps up the tension in a masterfully rangined world full of fear and dread.

There are Nazis aplenty in Susan Elia MacNeal's Morther Daughter Traitor Spy (Bantam \$28/Random House £23) — but off the American kind. It's the sum-

but of the American kind. It's the sum-mer of 1940, and Veronica Grace and her mother Violet have just relocated to Los Angeles. France has just fallen and plenty of Americans are cheering, including Veronica's new boss. Horrified to realise that she has inadvertently been recruited by a dangerous gang of Hitler supporters, Veronica agrees to infiltrate the well-funded and highly ry of a mother and daughter worked with Jewish organisations to spy n American Nazis, this is a well-crafte tale that shines a light on a dark corner of American history.

Back in the present day, Sleep When You're Dead (Head of Zeus £20) by Jude O'Reilly and Simon Conway's The Survivor (Hodder & Stoughton £20) are two topical tales by thriller writers at the top of their game.



By Adam LeBor

This is the third outing for O'Reilly's

This is the third outing for O'Reilly's Michael North, a former assassin now working for MIS. Unfortunately he has a bullet lodged in his head, which will probably reduce his life expectancy. After fighting off a murderous cultimember on Tower Bridge, he is sent to Scotland to infiltrate the doomsday sect. The clock is ticking as the cult leader plans a major atrocity—but the conspiracy reaches deep into the US military-industrial complex and dark forces are in play. From the sinister MTS enson, an American arms magnate and North himself, to Fangfang Yu, his teenage hacker ally, the richly layered characters crackle with energy and intrigue. The Survivor once again pitches MI6's Jude Lyon against Guy Fowle, a psychopathic former army officer who has killed hundreds in a terrorist attack and almost collapsed the British state. Now Fowle has gone missing; what fresh horrors is he planning? Britain, says Mashenka, a captured Russian hacker, is an easy target, "isolated, with bad economy [sic]. Jousy infrastructure and shitty government that covers stuff up? Who can argue with that? Meanwhile, a new British populist leader is on the rise. A former British army officer and overseas aid worker, Conway brings insider knowledge of the military and geopolitics to add an extra layer to the finale in a terrifyingly plausible trilogy.

Finally, brief mentions for an elegant, informed British espionage novel and a rediscovered plapanese 1948 not classic. Alan Judd's Queen and Country (Simoa Schuster Zich.99) brings the welcome return of Charles Thoroughgood, a former Secret Intelligence Service chief.

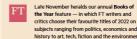
return of Charles Thoroughgood, a former Secret Intelligence Service chief. Russian defectors who had worked for the SIS are dying sudden, mysterious deaths—poisoned, it seems, by a chemi-cal spray. Thoroughgood is sent to Mos-cow to find out how and why.

The Tattoo Murder (Pushkin Vertigo &8.99) by Akimitsu Takagi is now out in English for the first time. Takagi was obsessed with body art and his novel takes us into a Tokyo ravaged by war and its criminal underworld. Deborah Boliver Boehm's translation crackles with the energy that made Takagi one of Japan's most popular crime authors.

Adam LeBor is author of 'Dohany Street', a Budapest noir crime thriller

Marital discord

A gathering storm





A melancholic Beijing-set tale sensitively charts a piano teacher's unfulfilled ambitions. By Lucy Popescu

n Yu's 2020 debut, Braised Pork, featured a young woman struggling with feelings of alienation after her sterile marriage was abruptly curtailed by the death of her husband. In her latest novel, Ghost Music, the female protagonist, Song Yan, is similarly estranged from herself and others, and in an unsatisfactory rela tionship. Both characters wrestle with the psychological fallout of their unful-filled creative ambitions and experience strange, dreamlike encounters

Yan teaches piano. Her parents had hoped she would follow her father and become a concert pianist, but she self-sabotaged her graduation exams: "I had no reason to be unsuccessful, as I had dedicated all my waking hours to refining one skill . . . But the more I praced, the clearer it became that there was going to become a point where I wouldn't be able to improve any more. What would happen after that? I started

asking myself."

Instead, Yan settles for marriage with
Bowen, a car salesman who does not want children. They move to a larger flat in Beijing to accommodate his widowed mother, Ma. Yan endures a claustropho-bic home life with a selfish husband her desires swiftly subsumed by his - and critical mother-in-law. Yu is good at conveying repressed emotions: Yan's artistic frustration, her resentment of the parents she disappointed and her

marital impotence.
The domestic impasse is disrupted with the delivery of an anonymous gift of mushrooms. Ma gleefully recognises



that they are from her home region Yunnan, and sets about showing Yar how to cook them. Yan is more interested in finding the sender who claim he is Bai Yu, her father's favourite piar ist, a prodigy who had disappeared 10 years previously. When Yan receives a years previously. When Yan receives a letter from the pianist, inviting her to visit him, she recalls how his talent "had always aroused a crushing fear in me, as if the countless layers of perfection hid a bottomless hole, and in the hole there

was something as heavy as the world".

While the cracks in Yan's marriage widen with disturbing revelations about Bowen's past, the mysterious Bai Yu may hold the key to her musical reawaken ing. When they meet, he tells her he can't play the piano any more. He wants her to help him "find the sound of being alive". Yan's lack of agency is mirrored by that of ghostly Bai Yu but she attempts to meet the challenge he sets her. Yu offers vivid descriptions of contem-

porary Beijing. She sensitively conveys Yan's melancholy and disconnectedness. She writes in clear, unadorned prose and deftly threads the magic realist elements deftly threads the magic realist elements through the narrative. However, the competing plot strands involving Bowen and Bai'Vu prove distracting and we can never fully empathise with Yan's central predicaments – her desire for independence, to exist on her own terms, to play the piano without pressure. This dilutes our enjoyment of a haunting journey towards self-fulfilment.

The familiar tropes of the historical romance are made new in this 19th-century fantasy. By Michael Arditti



Woman, is similarly genre-defying, but if the balance in *The Beauty of the Wolf* was tilted towards fantasy, here it tilts towards historical reconstruction. The book takes us into a recognisable early 19th-century London, a world of high-stakes gambling at Brooks's and White's clubs, moneylenders in Cheapside and a vast social divide between the north and south sides of the Thames. But at its heart is an enigma, Neva Tarshin, a Russian orphan with an unfailing ability to

Gardner is far too canny to attempt to explain Neva's gift. The closest that Neva herself comes is the claim that "I walk the clouds", while, to her adoptive father, Victor Friezland, "it seems as if father, Victor Friezland, "it seems as if she is always singing the weather," Vic-tor, a clockmaker, creates an ingenious automaton that enables Neva to present her predictions, incognito, in a series of choreographed performances. The Weather Woman swiftly becomes the toast of London society. Victor recognises that Neva is unique in ways beyond her clairvoyance. Like a



Shakespearean heroine — and the novel contains several clear allusions to the late romances — she is obliged to adopt a male persona to protect her freedom in a world in which "it is suggested that too much study has a damaging effect on a woman's ovaries". To her horror, she becomes a victim of her own disguise, when Henri Denou, a French count who she falls in love with, believes she's

engaged to her alter ego.

Neva's closest literary counterpart is

Virginia Woolf's Orlando. Although she changes gender more consciously than Woolf's protagonist, she has the same independent spirit and also marries a man who accepts her in her full complexity. "You're unlike anyone else I've met," he declares. "That is something to celebrate." Given the prominence of the frost fair in Orlando, it is surely no accident that the novel opens and closes with a frost fair on the Thames. Gardner takes many familiar tropes

Gardner takes many familiar tropes of historical romance - such as bigamist marriages, sadistic a ristocrats, mistaken identities, long-lost letters and shipwrecks - and makes of them something rich, bold and original. At the same time, the novel speaks to our contemporary concerns about both sexual identity and the environment. The rationalists of the day are brought low as Neva demands a more holistic approach to climate science, insisting that "the weather is fundamental to our survival, it is the root of our planet".







When two American ideologies collide

James Graham | As his play 'Best of Enemies' hits

the West End, the playwright talks to Peter Aspden

about 'making sense of the world' through art

he plot of Best of Enemies, a typically spiky work by British playwright James Graham that is transferring to London's West End this coming week, reads like political science fiction: an ailing television company aims to attract new viewers by employ-ing two ideologically opposed arch-intellectuals to slug it out, using nothing

menecutas to sug it out, using nothing more threatening than their rarefied rhetoric and flights of poetry. So enraptured is the audience – the story would go – that political debate on TV is forever transformed thereafter, elevated to a higher realm of discourse

liv is toreer transformed interaction and providing genuine enlightenment. But that beingin conclusion was never likely to result from the series of encounters between Gore Vidal and William F Buckley Jr during the explosive US political party conventions of 1968, the true story that forms the basis of Graham's play.

Forty-year-old Graham says he had a "smattering of awareness" of the events when he first saw the 2015 documentary on the subject, which inspired him. What appealed to him instantly was what he calls his "thing"; the art of "how you can take something that feels very public and familiar, and come at it from an adjacent or bizarre angle." It was the sheer improbability of the story that caught his imagination, not to mention its dramatic power.

Roth Vidal and Buckley, respectively caught his images....its dramatic power.

Both Vidal and Buckley, respectively

with a moment of unprecedented TV mastiness. Both the documentary and the play itself suggest that their debates heralded not a golden age of political civility but its terminal decline.

civility but its terminal decline. "If you were writing from scratch, you wouldn't have chosen two people like that as a way into the story," Graham says. "They spoke in this patrician, overly elaborate, verbose, semi-anglicised way, I just found it so compelling. The way they speak is almost symphonic. And the little phrases [they used]: they sound like song lyrics, I found it open that they could like song lyrics, I found it open that and gorgeous.

ound it operatic and gorgeous."

Beneath the mellifluous exchanges towever, was the throb of mutual con-

'I love looking at systems that normally function but turn bizarre and absurd when put under stress

tempt. "Their hatred of each other is pulsing all the way through the story," Graham says. "And rivalry is a staple of good drama: these two people, clashing with each other against a background of nation-changing events. It feels both small and epic. I love all that messiness." Part of the twist in the story, he says, is that the character more likely to be sympathetic to liberal audiences is the conservative Buckley rather than the pro-

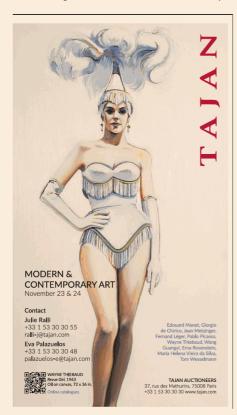






Graham cheerfully admits to being what he calls a "dweeb" on some of the subjects that most attract his interest. "I get so enamoured by looking at sys-tems that normally function but when

servative factions, went for the jugular. Their foppish skirmishes on ABC-TV became more and more personal, and gressive, and more vituperative, Vidal. "To his credit, Buckley entered [the debates] with a real desire to elevate the discourse and a belief in the value of two people exchanging ideas. His tragedy is that he becomes very uncivil and



rsonal, and a victim of the things he

letests. It is very Shakespearean." Graham's "thing", as he puts it, the nelding of incidental character stories

Graham's "thing", as he puts it, the melding of incidental character stories with the grand sweep of history, is proving greatly to the taste of both theatre and Tv audiences these days: an event-ful year has also included the broadcasting of his lauded six-part BBC series Sherwood, and the recent opening at the Almeida of Tammy Faye, the new Elton John musical about the American televangelist Tammy Faye Messner, for which Graham has written the book. What he casually refers to as his "Rosencrantz and Guildenstern" technique was also evident in 2019s TV drama Breati: The Uncivil War, when he decided to focus on the background figure of Vote Leave campaign director Dominic Cummings as a "way in" to examining the forces that led to Britain's departure from the European Union. "When ticameout, many people didn't know who [he] was," Graham says. "And yeth has had such an influence on our lives."

says. And yet ite mas it as used and ence on our lives."

I ask him if it might have been too soon to tackle the subject, risking an uneasy fall between the stools of journalisms first draft of history and proper academic reflection. "Some people thought that — maybe they are right, maybe they are wrong. My argument is that it came with the same time-gap [as



the release of *All the President's Men*. And that didn't feel wrong.

"What is art and entertainment if it

that didn't feel wrong.
"What is art and entertainment if it is not trying to make sense of the world?" he asks. "It has always been doing that, since the Greek It is a dereliction of duty to leave the playing field, and never get stuck in. I remember the moment when [Labour MP] Jo Cox died, and thinking, 'What the fuck is happening? How can a serious nation ask itself a question and answer it so poorly that people are actually dying?"

The model for Graham's narrative style came a decade ago, with the unlikely success of This House, which delved into the political maneouving of mid-1970s Britain. "We assumed we were not going to get a mass audience for a play set in the 1970s about how to keep a minority government going," he says drift, But the play transferred from the National Theatre's smallest space to its biggest, and has already been revived onmore than one occasion. Graham on that occasion found his inspiration in the secretive corner of the government's whips' office, and the dramatic tensions springing from the Labour government's attempt from the country with a one-sea majority in parliament. "All these mysterious things that were happening: pairing, 'nodding through', people who were ill arriving in an ambulance to vote. I found that so seductive."

'There is no part of me that is saying, "I am going to tell the Liz Truss story." That's not lighting the fires'

sound that is halfway between a laugh and a sigh that recognises a small truth, elegantly told. "That is the sweet spot," he says instantly. "That is a very satisfy-

ng feeling."

Did that ability to mix tones come

ing feeling."

Did that ability to mix tones come instinctively or was it more considered? "It is a very conscious thing," he replies. "It is almost the starting point. I'm not meant to say this, but if I don't think it will be a good night out, I won't doit." He says he genuinely enjoys the challenge of taking "impossibly dry subjects" and making them as entertaining expectations: adding colour to something that feels grey; adding humanity to something that seems cerebral."

Iask if, in these volatile times, he finds himself constantly on the lookout for ripe material. "No. I don't actually look or it at all. It emerges, from the fog of life. Of course, the fall of the shortest-lasting prime minister ever, after 45 days, is an incredible story. It says something about the existential crisis of our national character, who we are, where we are going, why we are reeling, "must there is no part of me that is saying, 1 am going to tell the Liz Truss story. That's not lighting the fires. I don't know what else it would reveal to us that we don't already know. But what is publising away in my subconsection story. That's not lighting the fires. I don't know what else it would reveal to us that we don't already know. But what is publising away in my subconsection grow has a something about decency and standards in public life." Inhis 2017 play Quiz, he says, "I wrote about a guy who cheated on a game show, but that satisfied an ite! In had about truth and objective reality. "It was a vehicle, and I am always on

fied an itch I had about trust and objective reality.

"It was a vehicle, and I am always on the lookout for vehicles. My experience is that the world provides them on a conveyor belt. I just have to wait for it to come down the line, and grab it."

'Best of Enemies', Noël Coward Theatre, booking to February 18, noelcowardtheatre.co.uk

'Tammy Fave', Almeida Theatre



Andrew Rannells and Katie Brayben in 'Tammy

per/13 November 2022 13

an in the 2019 TV drama 'Brexit: The Uncivil War' - HBO.A

Arts

Out of the shadows of Expressionism

Royal Academy | A quartet of

female artists are movingly

given their belated due in the

exhibition 'Making Modernism',

writes Jackie Wullschläger

omen's emancipation is very unattractive and unpleasant," Paul Modersohn-Becker wrote in 1901. But one midnight in 1906 she crept out of the apartment near Bremen she shared with her husband, and ran away to Paris. There she became the first female artist to paint herself as a nude. "Self-portrait as Standing Nude with a Hat", glaring pink paint flatly applied, face blank oval, two luscious oranges pressed against her body, is a 20th-century woman's witty take on Lucas Cranach's bejewelled Renaissance nudes. "Now I'm fere I will make something of myself. I'm living the most intensely happy time of my life," she wrote that summer. Then suddenly, explaining "I'm not the sort of woman to stand alone in life," she returned to her husband and provinctal Germany. She died in 1907 aged 31 after giving birth to adaughter.

a daughter. Modersohn-Becker is one of a quartet of women working in early 20th-century Germany who are the focus of the Royal Academy's interesting but problematic Makina Modernism. The others are Berlin graphic artist Käthe Kollwitz, Munich-based Gabriele Münter and Russian baroness Marianne Werefkin, the last two ong subsumed into accounts memorial ising their partners, Wassily Kandinsky and Alexei Jawlensky. It's a given that each struggled, for

education, exhibitions and sales, but yet harder was the self-questioning. "I am a woman, I lack every ability to create," Werefkin wrote. "I am looking for the



person, the man . . . who could give the internal world expression. I met Jawlensky." Together, the couple left Russia to travel west, and Werefkin stopped painting for a decade to support Jawlensky financially and emotionally. Accompanying them was her young maid, who soon gave birth to Jawlensky's son. When, aged 46 in about 1906, Werefkin picked up her brush again, a dam of celling burst. Her realist training (with Ilya Repin) kept her drawing tough, but now she worked in broad colour patches, abbreviated detail, and with symbolist intent. "Twins", detached, angular women with twisted faces, holding babies, alludes to her situation, living with Jawlensky's lover and child.

In "The Return", a glowing procession—that quintessential Russian motif—features hooded women parading under

that quintessentia eatures hooded worr features hooded women parading under an incandescent night sky. It takes fire from Werefkin's feelings about exile and premonitions of revolution, and shows premonitions of revolution, and shows her mystical streak. A synthesiser of art's shifting currents, she pulls ele-





Clockwise from main refkin (1909): Still Life on the Tram (After Shopping)' by Gabriele Münter (c1912); Gabriele Munter (C1912); 'Self-portrait as Standing Nude with a Hat' by Paula Modersohn-Becker (1906)

ments from early Chagall, Cézanne's geometry and, above all, Expressionism, as forged by Van Gogh and Munch, and pushed towards abstraction by Kandinsky and Jawlensky.

Expressionism liberated all the women here to make new art out of battles to make new lives. It's a great subject, crucially demanding a biographical approach. All the worse a missed opportunity, then, is the RA's confused, jumbled thematic hang, grouping paintings around banally predictable "womens" themse ("The Century of the Child", "intimacy"). Giving no sense of each artist's individual identity or creative journey, and wilfully defying chronology, the show looks and feels a mess. Kollwitz survives the muddle best, because her talent as an intimiste

Kollwitz survives the muddle best, because her talent as an intimiste draughtsman recording mothers and children is a single-note achievement. From the unforgettable 1905 etching "Woman with Dead Child", a desperate mother, hefty as an animal, gnawing at an infant's shiny, pale corpse, to the

violently incised woodcut "Sleeping Woman with Child", skeletal white limbs piercing a dense black ground, her entire art is an extended "Piela".

A doctor's wife in a working-class Berlin district, Kollwitz wanted to make motifs from this milieu . . . beautiful". Her scratchy lines and smudgy surfaces dignify thin, worn bodies. Her association of maternity with mortality—the skeleton and cambering child tugging for the mother in "Death and the Woman" is especially harrowing began before her son was killed on the Western Front in 1914. Kollwitz had encouraged the teenager to enlist; guilt encouraged the encourage the encouraged the encourage the encourage the encourage encouraged the teenager to enlist; guilt then fused with lamentation in dark

then fused with lamentation in dark images, full of pathos. Her bronze "Mother with Child over her Shoulder" (1917), a bent figure bearing an infant who might be a dying burden, or could, just possibly, be peer-ing inquisitively over her shoulder, stands at the show's core — a work of s gravitas

Facing it, Modersohn-Becker, dead To February 12, royalacademy.org

before the war, appears poignantly innocent. Her paintings evoke conflicted hopes, for motherhood – close-ups of a chubby babby breastfeeding, a maternal hand on a scraggy infant – versus independence. Although unfortunately bug callaries part the port

ings of a chinoly body relasticeting, infant—versus independence. Although unformationately hung galleries apart, two portraits of friend Clara Westhoff (Rilke's wife) — studies in troubled introspection, one straightforwardly figurative, the other, a year later, flat and stylised—demonstrate her rapid grasp of Matises's economy of line and blocky colour. Like most promising young artists, Modersohn—secker is derivative but conveys the thrill of experimenting.

Münter is a lesser talent. Her most assured paintings depict children: the big-eyed "Portrait of a Boy" and crazily proportioned "Doil, Cat and Child", sweetly empathetic likenesses in bold outlines and jarring hues that conveychildhood's gaucherie, surprise, fear. Working in the shadow of Kandinsky was not easy, Münter retreated either to slapdash landscapes or almost defiantly domestic subjects. Her minor painting of bertibboned packages "Still Life on the Tram (After Shopping)" is the catalogue cover; it sells the show short and implies its restricted ambitions.

For although these artists were not trailblazers, and their output is uneven, each adds movingly to the story of 20th-century art. Falling to acknowledge how they evolved and responded to devasting sociopolitical events, the exhibition defeats its aim of enlarging our understanding of their significance.

It particularly falls Werefkin, whose trajectory from narrative to abstracting impulse is compelling. After the Russian mevolution, her tsarist pension ended and Jawlensky left her to marry the maid. Alone, impovershed and in explosion ended and Jawlensky left her to marry the maid. Alone, impovershed and mevolution, in the starist pension ended and Jawlensky left her to marry the maid. Alone, impovershed and in explosion ended and Jawlensky left her to marry the maid. Alone, impovershed and mevolution, her tasrist pension ended

maid. Alone, impoverished and in exile in Ascona, Switzerland, Werefkin intenin Ascona, Switzerland, Werelkin intensified expressionist landscape into spiritual visions which are the show's revelation: the near-vertical pink lake "Movement", translucent magic mountains in "Life Behind Them". In "Eternal Path", tiny figure pass through a chasm between sawtooth crimson/purple cliffs—the procession again, and her own jagged life journey in paint.



Arts

'It felt true to what I wanted to express'

he most difficult moment in

he most difficult moment in my interview with Charlotte Wells has arrived. I have just tentatively asked how much of her gently shattering film about father-daughter love, loss and grief is autobiographical. The room is charged with the expectation of revelation. Instead, in true British fashion, the talk turns to tea. "This doesn't work at all," the Scottish first-time director says, as she fights valiantly with a teapot. "I'm not avoiding your question — it's just going all over the tray."

As a metaphor for the difficulty of giving vent to painful emotions, a spout clogged with leaves is almost too apt. Certainly nothing so obvious is to be found in Wells's beautifully understated feature debut Affersum, which premiered in Cannes to ecstatic reviews and was recently nominated for 16 prifsh independent Film Awards. When we meet during the London Tilm Festival, she is still processing the Cannes experience.

"It had never crossed my mind what would happen when the credit so illed," the Edinburgh native says in a gentle burr, her voice occasionally fading to a murmur. "I'm a person who constantly thinks a head, so I'm not sure why I hadn't, but I hadn't. It was a huge surpise that people liked it, were mowed by it and found it legible. When you make a film that is so avoidant of exposition, there is a fear that it might not haborier."





and Frankie Corio and Frankie Corio play a father and daughter holidaying in Turkey in Wells's acclaimed first feature film 'Aftersun

'I'm not the precocious 20-year-old that people tell me I look like. I have to disappoint them that I'm not some teen prodigy

and uses a not of imm work. I used that experience to apply to the MBA/MFA programme at New York University with an eye to producing." (I later discover that she also found time for an MA from Oxford.)

Trying to gourne all of this with be-

cover that she also found time for an MA from Oxford.)

Trying to square all of this with her presumed age, I say she has packed a lot into her young life. "Yeah, well, I'm not the precocious 20-year-old that people tell me I look like. I have to disappoint them that I'm not some teen fillmmaking prodigy ... I'm 35."

As Philip Roth observed, getting people wrong — again and again — is a common human pastime. Fittingly, this is something also eloquently captured in Aftersum, most of which plays out in flashback, the 1990s past illuminated by the glow of hindsight, with snatches of DV-cam footage evoking both the era and the sun-lessed howa of holidow.

winning director of Moonlight serving as effortless naturalism. "Frankie walked

experienced and maybe hadn't fully

Aftersun, on the surface at least, follows a thirty-ish father and his 11-year-old daughter on a humdrum package holiday to Turkey. Calum and Sophie pond their days and state the surface and their days and their days and their days are surface. notiday to Turkey. Calum and Sopine spend their days sunbathing and swim-ming, eating and drinking, little more. Yet surface is the least interesting thing about the film. What fascinates is how Wells frames the everyday to reveal a subtext of which Sophie herself is only dimly aware. In its own quiet way, it is audacious. With debut features serving as a calling

In its own quiet way, it is audacious. With debut features serving as a calling card for their makers, they are usually flashier. Playing it so low-key shows a remarkable confidence and maturity. "This was always the first film," Wells says. "I was quite uncompromising about that and I was willing to fail trying. There were moments in the edit when it felt like we were failing, but at least it felt true to what I was trying to express."

at least it is consistent of the express."
To those reading the runes, there were signs that Aftersun might become something special. One was the name Barry Jenkins on the credits, the Oscar-

in my corner," enthuses Wells, who lives in New York, home to Jenkins's producfor the FT by Lydia Goldblatt

into company Pastel.

Another was the presence of Irish actor Paul Mescal, whose performance in the TV adaptation of Sally Rooney's novel Normal People captivated house-bound viewers during the Covid lock-down of spring 2020. However, this too was a gamble, with Mescal unable to meet his young Scottish co-star Frankie Corio—now 12. Defore the shoot due to pandemic restrictions. Doesn't a film like this rely heavily on the chemistry of its leads? tion company Pastel.

its leads?
"It depends entirely on that," affirms Wells. "They had spoken on Zoom and I'd met Frankle twice, but I'd never met Paul in person before we got to Turkey. That is a really scary way to cast. I'm not a person who thinks that's fine. . . but I also love the points in making films where you have to place absolute trust in other people."

One thing that made this easier was that Corio, making her debut, exceeded all expectations with her seemingly

a way that is just wholly unexpected from a kid," Wells says. "That gave me a lot of confidence in my own ability to help them build that relationship once

lot of confidence in my own ability to help them build that relationship once they got to Turkey."

The actors were wisely given two weeks to bond before shooting began, resulting in an intensely authentic rapport that seems to radiate from the screen. "There was a line in the script that described his broken hand resting on her with effortless intimacy. That was such an easy line to type. But to actually portray it? It ended up being the last thing we shot in Turkey. I remember Paul saying, "We never could have done this in week one."

And so we arrive at the awkward question about how much of *ffersum* is based on Wells's own experience. "I used the phrase 'emotionally autobiographical' early on and it's haunted we ver since," she says. "Finer's in question that my relationship with my dad was the starting point, wanting to capture the warmth and love of that within the context of the grief that I

film came from a place of trying to understand something myself and artiunderstand something myself and articulate a feeling.

One of the joys of meeting someone who is still on the cusp of fame is that little is known about them. I ask Wells to shed some light on her background and how she came to film-making.

"I grew up with a £9.99 Cineword pass, watching whatever was on, main-stream British and American films," she says. "It took me a long time to be ready for the type of cinema that I spend most ofmy time watching now. I wasn't a pre-cocious 15-year-old watching Ozu.

"I stood up inmy English class aged 14 saying I wanted to be a director," Wells continues. "I had no concept of what that really meant except loving going to the cinema. And watching television. I'd be lying If III if denied it—that was a part of what drew me to moving images."

What was her favourite TV show growing up? "That's a more exposing question than: tell me about the death of your father!" says Wells in what seems to be a combination of mock and genu-

must use sur-assect mace of montaly memories. Best of all are the ellipses the film elegantly leaves, gradually drawing the viewer in with its woozy atmospherics and unspoken questions. "It do have an aversion to a [certain] type of exposition," Wells says. "And not only do I accept that, I like it. It's not without effort, but it is innately what I do. It leaves space for you to bring your own experience. And I think you have to have that space to emotionally connect and feel. Pilm is a feeling medium."

As the five-star reviews and awards

and feel. Film is a feeling medium."

As the five-star reviews and awards nominations pile up, Wells is allowing herself some space to take it all in before planning her next project. Perhaps that is what comes from being a wunderkind with a generous dose of life evperience.

"I'm just trying to enjoy the moment," she says. "I look forward to the day that I make coffee, sit down at my desk with a blank page and discover what's next. It might take me a minute, and I think that's OK."

'Aftersun' is in cinemas in the US now and in the UK from November 18

roy.ac/shop

Get ready for Christmas with the RA Shop



Royal Academy of Arts

12 November/13 November 2022

LIFE OF A SONG

PRISENCOLINENSINAINCIUSOL

ith its nasal vocals, stomping drum beat, horn blasts and harmonica outro, "Prisencolinensinalusol" sounds strangely familiar. On first listen, you'd be forgiven for thinking that it was a Dylan-inspired American protest anthem. But the protest, if anything, is against language. Apart from the word "alright", repeated at the end of each chorus, none of the lyrics make sens. Written by Italian singer Adriano

Celentano 50 years ago this month, "Prisencolinensinainciusol" is a gibberish song. It aims to mimic what US English sounds like to a non-English speaker. (The song's title sounds like: "Preez-en-collie-en-sin-ine-chewol."). The result is uncanny: a kind of Rorschach inkblot test for the ear

There's a glitchy grammar to the music that gives the illusion of sentences — for example, a section at 30 seconds sounds like: "Brrrr, change your mind we get a cold war so baby stay there with your hole." A more accurate transliteration might be: "1 ciak is e maind beghin de col. Bebi stei ye push yo oh." Alright. By 1972, Celentano was already a

rock'n'roll icon in Italy. He'd made his name covering popular American hits in 1960 he appeared as a singer
 Fellini's La Dolce Vita, performing
 "Ready Teddy" by Little Richard. ared as a singer in When he came to write
"Prisencol...", his years of experience
imitating American English proved
useful, since he didn't speak the

language himself. Setting out with the intention to nmunicate", he improvised

nonsense over a four-loop beat and then added in instruments. The song was also an experiment. At a time when Don McLean's "Vincent" was dominating the Italian number one spot, Celentano wanted to see whether audiences would listen to anything provided it sounded American. The experiment worked. Though "Frisencol..." was ignored on its first release, in 1973 it was re-released following a live TV

released following a live TV television performance featuring Italian singer and actress Rafaella Cara, Celentano ears as a caricature of a appears as a caricature of a teacher, lip-syncing the lyrics while frantically hip-thrusting and pointing at a room of students. (It showcases his flair for physical comedy: nowadays, Celentano is well known in Italy as satirist and comedian.) It was a hit, charting in Italy, Belgium Germany and France, and reaching number 86 in the US. (The song's title, printed on the sleeve of the record, featured an array of meaning accents over random letters.) When Celentano recorded a second TV appearance, this time in trippy black and white, "Prisencol . . . " was established as a cult classic. Remixes and covers followed. Italian house DJ

Fargetta released a version in the 1990s; EDM legend Benny Benassi chopped up the chorus and set it to a thudding electronic bass track in 2017. Italian singe Mina covered the song (with Roberto Bolle) in 2016, and there are a couple of covers by international artists: Chicago-based band Tub Ring did an alt-rock take; Swedish outfit Alien B released a demented sped-up version in 2013, which has more in common with Rednex's "Cotton Eye Joe". The best-known live performances are by Italians, including Gen-Z singer Madame. In 2012, aged 74, Celentano sang it to a crowd of thousands in the Verona Arena, clad in a sparkly

LANO S EPC 1886 STERE PRISENCOLINENSINAINCIUSOL

Adriano Celentano in 1970

lilac beret and tiny sunglasses. In rock music, a genre that seeks to break free from constraints such as language, lyrics can be incidental. The late Jerry Lee Lewis's "Great Balls of Fire" contains verses that are incomprehensible even to a native English ear. Ditto Elvis and Little Richard.

Little Richard.

Another reason for the song's succes is that it was acoustically avant-garde. It was one of the first popular songs made using a loop. Paired with repetitive vocals and a strangely offheat rhythm, it still sounds fresh today, sometimes being cited as an early example of rap. (In 1994 Celentano released an Italian-

language hip-hop parody version Other influences include disco Afrobeat and electronic music As such it executed what Celentano set out to do not just with language, but with mitself — breaking free from words, free from genre Unsurprisingly, "Prisencolinensinainciusol" has

ed a success on social media proved a success on social media. It's viral catnip: a quirky thought experiment with a catchy soundtrack, weird visuals and a fun back-story. It

first went viral in 2009 through YouTube and the blog Boing Boing, and has since spread across TikTok, Twitter, Facebook, Instagram and Reddit. Every few years, someone new will stumble upon the song, and "Prisencolinensinainciusol" season rolls around again. Its season rous around agam. Its enduring popularity is a showcase for its versatility — and highlights the spellbinding weirdness of hearing your own language rendered unintelligible and reflected back at you.

Arts

15

here is only one surviving recording of Virginia Woolf voice. Made in 1937, it is an eight-minute extract from a BBC radio programme entitled Words Fail Me and finds to 55-year-old writer speaking in low, cultivated tones that command respect. Since Woolf's premature death in 1941, interest in her as a creative writer, a woman and a high-profile representive of the social and artistic climate of her generation has only grown. As well as biographies and documentaries there have been novels about her, plays and works of art.

Now Woolf's voice is to be heard in another context altogether. A new opera entitled The Hours by American composer Kevin Puts, featuring Virginia Woolf as one of its main characters, has its premiere at the Metropolitan Opera, New York, later this month. The opportunity to hear Woolf reimagined as a singing role raises all kinds of questions. Will she sound anything like her realife voice? How far can the music proble her fascinating character?

The opera is based on Michael Cunningham's 1998 novel The Hours, which was made into a successful film four years later. The plot follows a single day in the lives of three women who live daes apart, Woolf as she writes her novel

years rater. The piot follows as single value in the lives of three women who live dec-ades apart, Woolf as she writes her novel Mrs Dalloway in 1923 and the fictional characters of Laura Brown in 1949 and Clarissa Vaughan in 1999. Themes from Woolf's life, including mental illness and same-sex relationships, are threaded through the narrative.

As Puts had not heard the historic

recording of Woolf's voice, maybe it was intuition that led him to write the role for a mezzo-soprano. The lower pitch of the voice promises to reincarnate an In the company of Woolf Metropolitan Opera Composer Kevin Puts tells Richard Fairman about giving new

voice to Virginia Woolf in his version

of 'The Hours



throughout the US and beyond, including the Wexford Festival in Ireland and Opera North in the UK.

After the wide-ranging music of Silent Night, the musical language in The Hours is said to be more focused—though the three contrasting time periods will each have its own atmosphere. Puts describes in music generally as being accessible, often with a cinematic quality, and always rooted in the needs of the drama.

The plan for the Metropolitan Opera to give the premiere of The Hours goes right back to Yannick Néezt-Séguin's first meeting after he knew he wast of announced as the company's music director in 2016. "The foremost element of Kevin's music is how vocal it is," Nézet-Séguin says, "especially how he strikes a balance between what needs to be conversational and what is lyrical. Few understand the human voice as well as he does. That is what Renée Fleming told me some years ago when he wrote a piece for her."



ssibilities in the book, especially tic American life." That alienation is an aspect of the novel that has fascinated ing new operas to the Met. not just con

Vaughan and Kelli O'Hara, whose career straddles Broadway and opera, is

Above, from left: Kelli O'Hara as Laura

important facet of Woolf's personality.

"I have a lot of contrast in Virginia
Woolf's music," says Puts. "At first, it is
more intimate, when she is in her studio, and the harmony is constantly closing in on itself. Maybe I was thinking of
her stream of consciousness style of
writing, going from one thought to
another, so there is a sense of the harmony doing the same. Then there are
sudden manie episodes, when she is
describing London and how she longs
for the excitement of the city."
Drawing on its pulling-power, the

Drawing on its pulling-power, the Metropolitan Opera has cast the roles of the three women with three star singers. Joyce DiDonato will play Virginia Woolf, Renée Fleming is Clarissa

Laura Brown. They take the roles played in the film by Nicole Kidman (Woolf), Meryl Streep (Vaughan) and Julianne Moore (Brown).

The presence of Fleming in the cast sattracted huge attention, especially in the US. Now that she has relinquished most or all of her standard operatic roles, any appearance by the leading American soprano of her generation brings with Ita prized cachet.

Puts had been composing a new piece for Fleming based on Georgia O'Keeffe's letters when she suggested the subject of the Hours. Fleming had been spend-

of *The Hours*. Fleming had been spend-ing time with Julianne Moore and the ing time with Julianne Moore and the idea of the opera grew out of that. Puts says he was immediately attracted by

Brown, Renée Fleming as Clarissa Vaughan, and Joyce DiDonato as Virginia Woolf in composer Kevin Puts's 'The Hours'

Right: Fleming working

main characters.

"Music allows for simultaneity beyond any other medium," he says. "In a book or a film these three stories can't really exist at the same time. An opera composer cannot only have the characters on stage together, but even singing simultaneously, and that makes sense because harmony works that way. The connection lies in the emotional lives of the three women, though it is quite clusive, like a different dimension where they meet in their shared experiences. As Virginia writes Mrs Dalloway has seems to be controlling what is hapshe seems to be controlling what is hap-pening to the fate of Clarissa, while Laura clings to the sar she feels alienated by the idyll of domes-

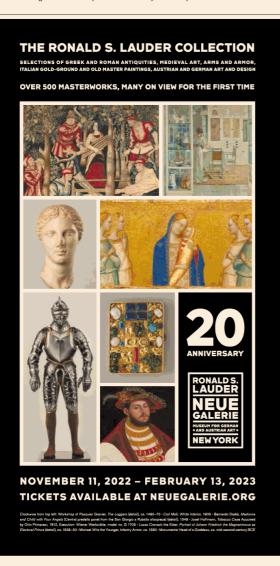
Puts. "I find it compelling that these three women are all trapped in an existence which is not comfortable for them, so each is in some way living an inauthentic life. The idea that you cannot be yourself has always been a powerful theme to me. I am not sure why, and I haven't psychoanalysed myself, but it is something I clung to as I wrote this opera. I want the emotional situations of these three women to be felt powerfully bythe audience."

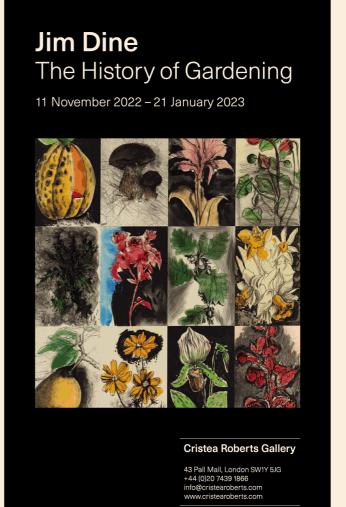
At 5.0, Puts has the experience to

At 50, Puts has the experience to deliver a major new work at a high-profile venue. His first opera, Silent Night, about a Christmas truce on the battlefield during the first world war, has gone on to performances

temporary works that have already been tried out elsewhere, like Terence Blanchard's Fire Shut Up In My Bones and Matthew Aucoin's Eurydice last year, but also premieres. He says premieres such as The Hours are important, as the great resources available to the Met can influence other companies to follow its lead. "I value operas of our time and conducted two of the three [contemporary operas] last year myself," he says. "After Brett Dean's Hamlet, which is not an easy piece, we have shown the Met is a house where all kinds of operas should appear. There have been eight premieres since 1950. Let's see eight now in a decade."

November 22-December 15, metopera.ora





12 November/13 November 2022

Collecting

Record \$1.5bn sales for Paul Allen collection

The Art Market | Astronomic auction total defies

downturn; artist's alternative World Cup trophy;

New York's photography fair. By Melanie Gerlis

Auction records tumbled at Christie's New York on Wednesday night as the first 60 works from the collection of late Microsoft co-founder Paul Allen sold for \$1.3bn (\$1.5bn including fees It was the biggest single auction haul ever and the first to break the \$1bn

artist record of \$130mn (\$149.2mn) over the phone to Xin Li-Cohen, Christie's deputy chair and its liaison with China's billionaires. Buying in the busy saleroom was dominated by high-power art advisers picking up works on behalf of their wealthiest



replica trophy, will be slowly filled with artist says that this price level was chosen to match the profits from "bribes and kickbacks" taken by former officials of world football's governing body Fifa, as identified by the US Department of Justice in 2015. Proceeds from the sale will go

towards compensation for migrant workers who have suffered human rights abuses during the preparations for the 2022 World Cup, in keeping with calls from Amnesty Internation the artist says. "I have always been interested in important icons that are corrupted by the materials of war and fighting," Molodkin comments. Another recent work by the artist, who and now lives in France, uses blood donated by Ukrainian soldiers to pour into a portrait of the Russian presiden

Into a portation to exissian pressure in Vladimir Putin is "World Cup Filled with Qatari Oil" (2022) to go on display in London on December 18, coinciding with the tournament's final, in the recently opened Kennington space of A/political, an activist organisation.

barrier. All but one work hammered above \$1mn – the cheapest was a 1922 oil by Paul Klee at \$850,000 (\$1.1mn with fees) – while three works hammered for more than \$100mn, five once the auction house's premium was added, in another auction first.

Top of the lots was Georges Seurat's 1888 work "Les Poseuses, Ensemble (Petite version)", which sold for an



clients. Overall, 20 artist records were

cuents. Overal, 20 artist records were made on the night. Wednesday's cream-of-the-crop auction — with hammer proceeds all going to charities — beats the likes of Peggy and David Rockefeller's, whose collection totalled \$525. collection totalled \$835.Imn with fees in 2018. Much of the excitement of the Paul Allen auction was inevitable. Presale estimates had been set to at least \$1.1b and Christie's had guaranteed to buy all the works, with 39 of the 60 subsequently backed by third parties who promise to buy at a minimum agreed level. Nonetheless, the astronomic totals will add more confidence to a market that still seems to defy the ongoing economic and political uncertainty outside of its bubble. ed \$835.1mn with f

and political uncertainty outside of its bubble. The works in the Christie's sales, which by no means include everything that Allen owned, characterise him as a scattergun collector. The Microsoft executive, who died in 2018 aged 65, voraciously bought a broad range of artists rather than favouring any one style or period. He had a sentimental streak, and Christie's catalogue notes some themes, including a penchant for Venice, where Allen's yacht was often spotted. His Venice-based works on Wednesday included two Canalettos—one from around 1730, which sold for \$8.8mn (\$10.5mn with fees, est \$5mn-\$7mn) and a slightly later work that

Georges Seurat's 'Les Poseuses, Ensemble (Petite version)' (1888) sold for \$149.2mn; 'Le Grand Canal à Venise' by Edouard Manet (1874) sold for \$51.9mn; Andrei Molodkin's 'World Cup Filled with Qatari Oil' (2022)



soared to \$10mn (\$11.8mn with fees, est \$2.5mn.\$3.5mn). Manet's uncharacteristic, light-filled 1874 painting "Le Grand Canal à Venise" went for \$4.5mn (\$51.9mn with fees, est \$4.5mn.\$5mn) while Gacometti's "Femme de Venise III" sculpture (cast 1958) sold for an above-estimate \$21.5mn (\$2.5mn with fees).

Most striking is the revelation of Allen's dominance in London and New York auction rooms in the last 20 years of his life. He apparently bought directly and often picked up more than directly and often picked up more than one work in a sale. On December 8, 1999, he bought three paintings from an auction at Christie's in London. These sold well: Paul klee's 'Bunte Landschaft'' (1928), bought by Allen (1928), bought by Allen (1929), 500, sold on Wednesday for \$4mm (\$4.9mm with fees, est \$1.2mm \$1.8mm); Ywes Tanguy's 'Un grand tableau qui représente un paysage'' (1927), bought for £1.5mm — an artist record at the time — sold on Wednesday for \$2.8mm (\$3.4mm with fees, est \$2.5mm \$3.5mm); while Francis Bacon's "Three Studies for Self-Portrait" (1979), bought for £1.2mm in 1999, proved the best investment of the day, selling this weekfor \$25mm (\$2.9mm with fees, est \$2.5mm \$3.5mm).

Arrist Andrei Molodkin has been commissioned by Libero, a Spanish football publication, to produce an alternative World Cup troply to highlight the human rights violations in Qatar, the oli-rich host of this year's controversial tournament, which begins on November 20. Molodkin's life-size acrylic mould, made from a

100 galleries will run alongside The Armory Show, a modern and contemporary art fair, in the Javits Center on Manhattan's West Side (September 8-10). "It's already an respiration and the state of year to be in New York and we are adding flavour to that week," says Scott Gray, founder and chief executive of Creo (previously the World Photography Organisation), a partnership with Angus Montgompery Arts.

the World Photography Organisation), a partnership with Angus Montgomery Arts. Photofairs had a trial US run in San Francisco in 2017 where it held just two editions. Since then, there has been increasing interest from collectors and institutions for photography while, as Gray notes, the medium itself has expanded its definition. The new event will have separate sections for film and video art, alongside more traditional modern to contemporary fare. "Artists today rarely classify themselves as just photography has grown so much. Regardless of how you feel about NFTs, they have helped engage the market for digital art, "Gray says. Michael Benson and Fariba Farshad, founder-directors of Photo London, have taken a 10 per cent stake in the New York fair, although it will be run by a team on the ground, Gray confirms. In February, Creo bought a 25 per cent stake in Photo London.

CHESS LEONARD BARDEN

In one of the last hurrahs for a talented generation, England over-50s last week won gold in the European senior teams at Dresden, completing a double initiated at the world seniors in takike in the last of the

initiated at the world semors in Italy in June. The five-man squad did not lose a game, and showed their class against their main rivals Germany and Slovakia. As survivors from the golden decades of British chess in the 1970s and

their trade on the weekend congress circuit, whose ethe was survival of the fittest.

was survival of the fittest.
There were normally six
rounds, including three on
Saturday when the sessions
could stretch from 9am to
approaching midnight.
Facilities were often basic, but entry fees were low and prizes were generous. Competitors were young, ambitious and creative, as the circuit spawned new openings like the Grand Prix, Barry and 150 Attacks



or the DERLD, England's current team of Michael Adams, Luke McShane, David Howell and Gawain Jones are all over 30, and since the late 1990s no new players have got anywhere near a world top 100 ranking. This contrasts sharply with the vintage 1970s and 1980s, when England were No2 to the former Soviet Union. 2494 2494

Magnus Carlsen vs Surya Ganguly, world rapid, Qatar 2016. Black to move and win. In the game Black chose 1...Rxa4 and only drev Solution, back page

Diversions

An extra trick is always satisfying and, at duplicate bridge, lucrative. Here, declarer made a simple, expert play — and a great result was his.

BRIDGE PAUL MENDELSON

West led 10♦. identified by all as a singleton, and declarer won in hand and led a trump. Strangely, West ducked this (if he wants a ruff, surely to win and try a black suit is better), and a second round of trumps saw West win A. He switched to 5. which does not help



declarer since I♣ could always have been ruffed in dummy. However, declarer's certain diamond loser is North East South West
- - 2NT NB
3C NB 3H NB
4H South led 84 to dummy's

K., losing to A. East led Q., trying to set up a third trick for his side. Declarer won this but, rather than conceding the diamond trick, he used a key technique: he played out all his trumps, looking most sagacious. In fact, he cashed his two top clubs first, and

then played all his trumps. With one trump to play, declarer held 100, KV and 8e; dummy held 009 and 19. When KV is led, declarer can hrow 90 from dummy. East is helpless: if he throws QV, declarer 8e is a winner; if he throws 90, both dummy's

spades are winners.

A perfect, simple squeeze, executed without declarer knowing that it would work, but hoping that it might — the route to much expert

POLYMATH 1.204 SET BY BRADMAN

ACROSS

- 1 An art gallery in Glasgow
- 1 An art gallery in Glasgow (7:10) 10 Farokh, former Indian test cricketer (8) 11 A white wine that could be "it" (8)
- 12 Cheap rubbishy item
- (unfairly?) named after an English city (9)
- 13 Person who gives their bond to another (7)
- 15 (To make into) charqui 17 A closed surface with
- 17 A closed surface with one side, mathematically constructed (5,6)
 19 A gastrointestinal hormone (8)
 20 A bowl for measuring grain at a mill (8)
 22 The hard covering of a molluse (6-5)

- mollusc (6-5)
- 24 Ogden, US author (4) 26 An early type of washing machine (4-3)
- 27 A metamorphosed
- sandstone (9) 30 A fanciful flourish in

- 30 A fanciful flourish in handwriting (8) 31 Resembling Thomas, the disciple (8) 32 A senior sailor of non-commissioned rank (5,5,7)

12 November/13 November 2022

- 2 Of the forearm bone (5)
 3 A successful member of a firm who brings in business (9)
 4 Relating to the spleen (6)
 5 Complete freedom to act
- 5 Complete freedom to act
- (5,7)6 Priestly tribe in the Old Testament (4)
- 7 Jargon that may be associated with Brussels
- (10)

 8 A follower of Aquinas (7)

 9 Bone-destroying cells (11)

 14 A Don Henley song; what you could put in a 26 (5,7)

 16 Author of Decline and Fall
- rider (7,3) 21 Composer of Lucia di Lammermoor (9)
- 23 A British comics writer born in 1970 (4.3) 25 Holy Roman Emperor who
- died in 899 (6)
- 28A unit of mass or a unit of weight (5) 29The fourth of the seven canonical hours (4)



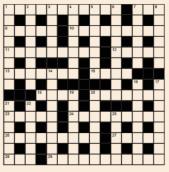
CROSSWORD 17.250 SET BY JULIUS

- beginning to rescue frogman submerged in the drink (11) Trap Joe Newton (3) Throw student in half-built NY prison? (5)

- 22 Agrees to feed returning cows/
 yak/oxen (5)
 4 Mun, new tiffer, brown, is
 somewhere in NY (9)
 62 British former PM graphping
 with a cross, fearsome woman
 (6-3)
 72 David ran kilometres outside,
 took on water (5)
 72 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,5)
 73 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 74 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 75 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 76 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 77 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 78 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 So my banker's bust his vital
 assets are frozen (5,6)
 79 S

- Hitchcock's speciality unique speciality constrained by taste? (8)
 Deiries untangling Gordian knots finally? (4,4)
 Came first, having overtaken silver car (5)

- 9 Throw student in half-built NY prison? (5)
 10 Car very masculine, advanced, large. basically not sexy (9)
 11 Oregon made Mike in charge of efficient design (9)
 12 Yard lied about surrender (5)
 13 Vicious rent competition in which one should wear a helmet (7)
 14 Bon the mend, having drained dry ale (4)
 16 On the mend, having drained dry ale (4)
 17 De Endlessly ringing Italy's premier painter (7)
 18 Agrees to feed returning cows/
 19 Alfance (5)
 10 Farman currency, and what could be extra strong German currency, and what





Jotter pad

Spectrum

LONG READS | INTERVIEWS | IDEAS

he night before the announcement, Hassan al-Thawadi sat in his car, over-Thawadi satin his car, over-come with emotion. As his driver whisked him away from Fifa's extraordinary, mostly underground headquarters on a wooded hill in Zurich, he tried to take stock of what was probably the most consequential day of his career so far. A year earlier, the young Qatari lawyer had been appointed chief executive of his country's quixotic bid to host the

Gamble in

2022 tootball World Cup. Qatar was an unlikely destination for one of the world's biggest sporting festivals. A city state with a population of under Smn people, it lacked the infrastructure to host hundreds of thousands of visitors at atme. Its conservative culture restricts alcohol sales and forbids public displays of affection. And summer temperatures in the Gulf Peninsula soar well above 40C, potentially lethal for players. Qatar did have cash, vast amounts, generated by bountful natural gas, and its ruling monarchy was determined to

generated by bountin natura gas, and its ruling monarchy was determined to host the first World Cup in the Middle East in history. So Thawadi, an elo-quent, multilingual diplomat's son, had spent months criss-crossing the globe to drum up support for the bid, particu-larly among those outside of the tradi-tional football establishment.

The process of selecting a host coun try was opaque. Every seven years or so, football's global organiser Fifa invited members to put their names forward for future tournaments, typically a decade

The backlash began immediately. The then US president Barack Obama complained that Fifa had made the 'wrong decision'

or so ahead of time. Countries then have about a year to finalise their bids, setting off a frenetic storm of planning, lobby-ing and backroom deals. The final selec-tion was decided by secret ballot, voted on by 22 executive committee men bers, who happened to be all male. It all culminates at a grand announcement ceremony in Switzerland.

In December 2010, Thawadi's fina

m December 2003, Hawauis may presentation took place at F1fa HQ in front of an audience that included prime ministers, royals and famous footballers as well as delegations from rival countries. As usual, the bigger countries pulled out all the stops. Former president Bill Clinton and actor Morgan Freeman pitched the US; supermodel Elle Macpherson championed Australia's efforts. Then there was Qatar.

Thawadi took the podium and, in perfect American accented English, made his bid one last time. In the delegation, sitting among those he was trying to sway and those he was trying to sway that would regulate temperatures even in massive open-air stadiums. Holding the tournament in the Middle East would, he argued, act as a bridge between the Arab world and the west. It would be a "bold gamble," but there was nothing left to do but wait, he felt completely drained.

The next day, Sepp Blatter, the Swiss notball administrator and Fifa president at the time, stood on a stage next to the World Cup trophy, opened an envelope and pulled out a card. "Qatar," he said. The hall erupted with cheers interningled with gasps. The emil filted his large frame from his seat and, appearing ose to tears, embraced his sons in celebration. Sitting nearby, Thawadi was shocked. "I didn't know what was happening," he said. "I'm standing there, statue-still." A thome, Qatata's danced in the streets of the capital Doha.

The backlash began immediately. Ther-US president Barack Obama complained that F1fa had made the "wropca media Joined in the

planed that Fira had made the wrong decision". European media joined in the chorus of disbelief. "The power of gas and oil," declared the headline in Spain's El Mundo. The Dutch daily AD went further, suggesting that Fifa's Zurich head-quarters would be "swimming in ban-knotes" after awarding the tournament

On stage in Zurich, Blatter too se at stunned by what had just happened. Even for a tournament that had chosen questionable hosts in the past – Mussolini's Italy in 1934, Argen-tina's military junta in 1978 – this was unax miniary junta in 1978 – Inis was unexpected. Some years later, after he had been disgraced, forced to step down and seen Fifa's headquarters raided by Swiss police, he told the FT that the moment he pulled Qatar's name out of the envelope was the moment that his troubles at Fifa began. "If you see my face when I opened it, I was not the hap-piest man." he said. "We were in a situa-



Was realising the dream of the Middle

East's first World Cup worth it? Qatar is

about to find out. Andrew England on

football's unlikeliest tournament

World Cup goes to one of the smallest countries in the world." Twelve years later, on the eve of the tournament, many people are still wondering.

later, on the eve of the tournament, many people are still wondering.

The seeds of a Qatar-hosted World Cup may have been planted in England in the summer of 1966. The future emir, al-Thani, and his friend Abdullah bin Hamed al-Attiyah, were teenagers attending summer school in the UK. Back home in Doha, they enjoyed playing football in al-Bidda, a downtown neighbourhood. Sheikh Hamad, whose al-Thani dynasty has ruled Qatar since the 1850s, was captain. While they were abroad, England won the World Cup, which it was hosting. Sheikh Hamad and Attiyah wandered around a delirious London, unable to find a taxi or get on the underground. "And all these hooligans!" Attiyah recalls. "They are drunk... they are very happy and they mix happiness with destruction." It dawned on the young men what the World Cup meant.

At the time, the country Sheikh Hamad and Attiyah healled from did not enjoy the vast wealth it does today. For centuries, Qataris had depended on the pearl trade, but the collapse of the industry in the 1930s left many destitute. Their fortunes began to improve when western-led companies started jumping crude in 1949, but there was little semblance of a state. "When we received the first money, we had a ruler but no government," Attiyah said. With a population of just 120,000, Qatar gained independence in 1971. Attiyah joined its nascent government and ceventually rose to become energy minister, his childhood friend by then on track to become hee country 'monarch.

ister, his childhood friend by then on track to become the country's monarch. Compared with its larger neighbours in the Gulf, Qatar's oil output was modest. It did, however, share the world's biggest natural gas reservoir, the North Field, with Irar

Beginning in the 1990s, a series of high-stakes gambles propelled the country's transformation. First, in the energy market, Oatar's rulers, with Attienergy market. Quar's ruiers, with Auti-yah as energy minister, decided to bet on gas, notably liquefied natural gas (LNG), despite abundant scepticism. Those who feared it would never yield suitable returns included BP, which pulled out of a project in 1992. In the end, one of the world's most powerful energy companies had been wrong and the upstart nation right. A rapid, massive accumulation of wealth and Doha's sudden global significance imbued the

From main: view of Doha with landmarks including, in the background, the Khalifa Stadium and

Aspire Tower; the 2022 building at Doha Sports City; view from the taxi ride from airport to city

al-Thanis with confidence, particularly Sheikh Hamad, who in 1995 pushed aside his father to become emir and set

about modernising the state.
Just a year later, Sheikh Hamad's
growing ambition led him to fund Al
Jazeera, a satellite television network
that bucked the Gulf's status quo of syc-

growing ambition led nim to rund a Jiazeera, a stellite television network that bucked the Gulf's status quo of sycophantic state media. The Arabiclanguage channel allowed criticism of other Arab governments, turning the small country from which it broadcast into a regional player to be reckoned with. By providing a platform for Islamists and dissidents, including a late-direct regarded by many as a spiritual guide of the Muslim Brotherhood, it would come to be seen by rival countries as a potentially destabilising force.

By the mid 2000s, Qatar was the world's top exporter of LNG, and hads et al. The providence of the Muslim Brotherhood, it would come to see the prival countries as a potentially destabilising force.

By the mid 2000s, Qatar was the world's top exporter of LNG, and had set estimated to manage assets of about 4540m. This enabled a spending spree of western assets, such as London's Shard and Harrods, which became, like its media experiment, another way for Doha to project soft power. This was the context in which Qatar bid to host the World Cup. "When I discussed it with Sheikh Hamad, he believed we have a chance," recalled Attiyah. His sowereign simply asked, "Why not?" At the time, Attiyah added, "We believed Qatar could do many things."

We were talking in a sprawling villa that epitomises the opulence enjoyed the country's elite. When I arrived, Attiyah undered me to an office he called his history museum." It was filled with photos and artefacts, includingle Castro and Hugo Chávez. In between the living and deceased former presidents, were photos of his friend the shelkh.

Over the course of the history collected in Attiyah's museum, Qatar's rise has rankled with the powers. In the side has have a manaded with the powers. The self-leak has rankled with the powers.

Over the course of the history col-lected in Attlyah's museum, Ogatar's rise has rankled with its powerful neigh-bours. Under Shelkh Hamad, Qatar pur-sued an active and independent foreign policy that often went against the Arab mainstream and irritated other regimes, most notably backing Islamist movements that sought to capitalise on the chaos unleashed by the 2011 Arab uprising. Even after his surprise abdicauprising. Even after his surprise abdica-tion in 2013, which handed power to his thirtysomething son Sheikh Tamim, its relations with neighbours remained strained. If anybody thought becoming





the Arab world's first host of a World Cup would help, they were wrong.

the Arab world's first host of a World Cup would help, they were wrong.

In April this year, construction was taking place in virtually every corner of Doha. The capital's soundtrack seemed to be thudding jackhammers. To the north, work was being completed to be thudding jackhammers. To the north, work was being completed with a feet world cup final next month will be played in a flagship, 80,000-seater bowl-shaped stadium was already finished, as were six others built specially for the tournament, including one made out of 974 shipping containers that is to be dismantled after the final.

All around Lusall stood office towers, botels and residences awaiting final touches, emblems of the relentless rush to complete preparations. Between clusters of gilttering skyscrapers, congested highways and older, sandy-coloured residential areas, it was hard to know where the building stopped and the desert began. Doha has poured at least \$200bn into infrastructure and megaprojects in the years since Batter opened that envelope, including \$6.5bn on stadiums and facilities.

All this construction has taken place over the course of a difficult decade for Otata. It has been a period of friction with neighbours, including a three-year embargo led by Saudi Arabia and the United Arab Emirates in 2017, and near embargo led by Saudi Arabia and the United Arab Emirates in 2017, and near enabergo led to take a place on the global stage. Qataris didn't anticipate their nation becoming a lightning rod. One consultant involved in the bid said it was run like an election campaign "with a disruptive message that they could run like an election campaign "with a disruptive message that they could show Fifa members not at the heart of the regime they had a voice". But his immediate emotion after Qatar won was "absolute dread" at realising the lack of preparedness for what came next.

Within a few months allegations of bribery were made against members of Fifa's executive committee that awarded the 2018 and 2022 World Cups to Russia and Qatar. The Sunday Times named two Fifa members who were allegedly paid \$1.5mn (£916,000) by Qatar for their votes. The Qatari author-ities denied the allegations. According to another person involved in the bid, "They didn't bribe, but if the government was investing in sports stadiums or development in other countries that

was OK." This person adds that two law-yers travelled on every trip to ensure that lines were not crossed. An official probe launched by Fifa identified "con-duct by Qatar 2022 that may not have met the standards set out in the FCE [Fifa code of ethics] or the bid rules", but did not conclude that votes had been bought. The same was found to be true of other bids, including England's forthe 2018 tournament.

been bought. The same was found to be true of other bids, including England's for the 2018 tournament.

At the same time, scrutiny over the rights of workers who had been employed to build new stadiums and other infrastructure for the tournament grew. A 2015 report by Anmesty International found systemic abuse and exploitation of migrants who were working all day, every day in scorching heat, sometimes without pay, while living in squalled labour camps. The consultant said that the Qataris showed "absolute naivety" when, after the bid, he warned them it was time to focus on addressing the treatment of workers and the human rights issues. "I don't think they had an understanding of how the world would perceive them. The result was them going into denial," he told me.

result was them going into uemas, told me.
Louis van Gaal, the Netherlands head coach, summed up the feelings of many in Europe's football establishment when he bluntly told reporters this year that it was "ridiculous" a

Education City is an Island of western academia established by the Qatar Foundation that was set up by sheikh Hamad's wife, Shelikha Moza. Here, no topic is supposed to be taboo, said Danyel Reiche, associate professor at Georgetown University Qatar, whether it's scrutiny of the World Cup or the treatment of workers and gay rights. A tall, lean German who leads a research initiative on the World Cup, Reiche insisted Qatar should be judged against its Arab peers, not by western standards. Many of Georgetown's students are Qataris, including those expected to be among the next generation of leaders.

He recalled a recent debate among his students that began when young Qatari

students that began when young Qatari men were asked if they would allow their daughter to choose which sport she wanted to play. One said he wouldn't she wanted to play. One said he wouldn't want a daughter to perform any sport in front of men, while another would only consider what was "appropriate". A third replied, "couldn't care less what she chooses, I will support her," Relche said. Though many outsiders assume the place is homogeneous, he said, "though many outsiders assume the place is homogeneous, he said, "there are many different views."

There's a conspicuous pause when I ask how he would respond if a gay the dent approached him for advice. "Honestly, students are not so open to discuss personal issues with you," he said. "But of oourse, we have homosexual commu-

Continued on page 19

Spectrum | Qatar 2022 special

t's a weekday morning in a hotel in Doha, the sprawling city that dominates Qatar. The manager, a large man in an uncomfortable-looking suit, shakes my hand with a smile and leads me through the lobby. As we walk down marbled corridors, I take in my surroundings. This is a five-star establishment. Chandeliers the size of small cars hang from the ceiling. In one corner, a grand plano plays itself. Through the floor-to-ceiling windows I



secont to a private beach, we eventually come to a stop in a lounge, deserted apart from a man on the phone.
Such scenes are ubiquitious the world over. Luxury hotels function as oases of

opulence, places to be pampered and to indulge. But there's one crucial differ-ence between hotels like this one in Doha and counterparts elsewhere. In Qatar, the main clientele is not made up of visitors from outside the country, but

of visitors from outside the country, but those already living here. The hotel manager, who came here from Lebanon, concedes that at first it seemed like madness to spend upwards of \$200 a night to stay 20 minutes or so from home. But now, "I also do it! Just go, hang out at the pool, have a beer, relax and that'st!." Hotels are Qatar's neutral territory, a haven of ilberalism in a conservative country, a zone of plausible deniability.

'Hell's gonna break loose. There's gonna be chaos everywhere, demanding guests, drunk guests'

Oatarhotel worker
This depiction of a world within a world
—let's call! Hotel Qatar—is an amalgamation of multiple locations, based on
interviews with staff, management and
clientele, most of whom asked to be
quoted anonymously to avoid reprisals.
In Hotel Qatar, behaviour that would
elsewhere result in a fine, deportation or
worse is not only allowed, but often
encouraged. As the only venue allowed
to serve alcohol, it is home to all of the
country where sex outside marriage is
illegal, it also functions as a discreet
hook-up point, where men and women
can escape the prying eyes of relatives,
verbearing bosses and intolerant
frieds. Put simply, Hotel Qatar is vital.
Hotels are like the lungs of Doha," says
the manager.

Hotel Gotze is also a microccount that

Hotel Qatar is also a microcosm that reflects this tiny society up-close. Music venues run the gamut from African drum'n'bass sets to all-Filipina cover bands. Hotel Qatar houses a diverse ecobands. Hotel Qatar houses a diverse eco-system of bars and restaurants, from burger joints to perfect facsimiles of lirish pubs to lavish restaurants. And, as one of the few places where the haves and have-nots come face to face, it exposes Qatar's stark inequalities. Qatari citizens today are some of the wealthiest on the planet, thanks to the country's bountful natural gas. Yet they are cut numbered almost injust come.

are outnumbered almost nine-to-or by migrants, mostly from the poorest regions of the world, drawn by the pro pect of higher wages. The dark side of Hotel Qatar echoes the well-publicised plight of workers in the construction industry. Employees can face exploit ative and unfair labour conditions Some have had to deal with unpaid wages, overly long hours and restric-tions on their ability to change jobs.

In 2000, there were just 19 hotels in the whole of Qatar. By last year, there were more than 150 as organisers of the 2022 Fifa World Cup worked around the clock to ensure enough rooms to host the huge influx of visitors that will attend the tournament. (Fifa's delegation alone needs 963 rooms.) Hotel Qatar is about to host more than a milion guests from all over the world, al pouring into a country of barely three million. Workers have been instructed to expect a month like no other. "We have always been told that maybe hell's gonna break loose," says one. "There's gonna be chaos everywhere, traffic everywhere . . . demanding guests, drunk guests. We're expecting that."

ha, it is fair to say, doesn't have a reputation as a party town. The entire country of Qatar has just one store that sells alcohol, and a permit is required to shop there. It is an offence to drink alco-hol in public, let alone to be drunk.

shop there. It is an offence to drink alcoholi npublic, let alone to be drunk.

The strict rules governing alcohol reflect the socially conservative mindset of many Qataris. Displays of Islam are visible in many public space in Doha. The five-times-daily call to prayer emanates not only from mosques, but interrupts radio broad-casts and even the muzak filling shopping malls. All business and leisure facilities shut for Friday prayers, the most important of the week. Women require the approval of a male guardian — usu-ally their father or husband—to marry, study abroad or, in many cases, obtain a driving licence.

These strict rules are relaxed in Hotel Qatar. Or at least, not so strictly enforced. "Feople say, 'Oh, this is a very conservative country so you cannot have fun'. No," says the hotel manager. "if you choose not to look for something, it doesn't meanit's not there."

For those with money, the highlight of the social scene is Friday brunch. Starting in the late morning, foreigners flock



Hotel Qatar

Hotels are havens of discretion in this conservative nation. But they

are about to face the biggest culture clash in its history. By John McManus

to hotel restaurants to drink champagne and cocktails. They graze from buffets serving sushi, pizza, foie gras, freshly carved meats and dim sum. Then they drink some more, often late into the night. The most exclusive brunches cost

night. The most exclusive brunches cost upwards of \$1.55 per person.

Alcohol prices more broadly are among the most expensive in the world. The average price tag on a 550ml bottle of beer in Qatar in 2021 was \$11.26, the cost inflated by a 100 per cent "sin tax". But cost isn't a deterrent for many in Qatar's substantial professional classes. A British school teacher working in Qatar says that on his first flight over, he terrend table in this one stall "Four soulice". turned to his wife and said: "You realise this is the last drink we're going to have until Christmas?" He had to revise that view pretty rapidly. He says he drinks more in Qatar than he did in the UK.

I heard many tales of Qataris partak-ing in Doha's drinking scene, and some-times witnessed it myself. One foreign friend tells me a story about frequenting hotels with a Qatari who would order "cold tea". The waiters knew this was their cue to bring a teapot full of whisky. Another clandestine activity is sex.

The Qatari penal code criminalises sex between adults who are not married. Gay sex is also illegal. But that, of course, doesn't mean that every unmarried per-son lives a life of celibacy. The dating app Tinder is alive and well in Qatar. So are nightclub hook-ups. Friends from all segments of society relish swapping sto-ries about illicit trysts disguised through ries about illicit trysts disguised through elaborate means. "Don't think women in full veils in hotels are pious," one per-son who works for a Qatari state agency tells me with a grin. "It's the opposite: they're about to meet their lovers". One of the incongruities here is that while extramarital sex is illegal, sex workers are often highly visible, including in

are often highly visible, including in high-end establishments.
For Qataris and others who live under the weight of strict social expectations, the relative freedom offered by hotels is even more vital. "I think about one of my friends who's a gay Qatari and an activist, but very underground," says Mustafa Qadri, the founder of Equidem Research and Consulting, a human rights group. "Often hotels are these spaces where they'll congregate, just simply to have space for solidarity and as a community."
Qatari authorities have spoken published with the second consulting the second consulting the specific properties.

simply to have space for solidarity and as a community."

Qatari authorities have spoken publicly about all fans, regardless of nationality or sexual orientation, being well-come during he World Cup. "Hospitality is the most important [thing] for Qatari people," says Omar al-Jaber, executive director of accommodation at the Supreme Committee, the tournament's organising body. "It's a good opportunity for the world to visit Qatari and know our culture... Some of our habits and cultures came from Islam and some of them... I from [simply being] human."

The singling out of Qatar on this issue frustrates some foreigners in the courty, who believe a false dichotomy has been set up. "You know, we didn't wake up one morning and become so liberal

nd westernised," one European hotel nanager tells me. "It was a process for s as well". He points out that for all the rogress on gay rights in western coun-ries, there is still not a single openly gay ootballer in England's Premier League.

fans, appalled by Qatar's oppressive law and fearful for their own safety, will sim ply boycott the tournament. Last month. man Rights Watch documented mulwhich security forces arrested individu that transgender women detainees attend conversion therapy sessions at a government-sponsored 'behavioural healthcare' centre."

In a 2020 report, the UN special rap-porteur on racism described Qatar as operating "a quasi-caste system based on national origin". This is visible everywhere: security guards are black Afri-cans; service staff are predominantly Filipina. While most white westerners I met felt comfortable flouting the laws, that was not the case for those whose

presence here is more precarious.
"I had some fear when my boyfriend was still here," says one Filipina woman in her twenties. They would spend the night together in hotels but "even though the hotels are allowing you to do though the hotels are allowing you to do this, you cannot be so complacent." She always feared that the authorities could drop by any time. "You'll be in jail. You'll be deported," she says. "That's the freedom that you'r tealking about." For the majority of the country's population, Hotel Qatar is off-limits. Most of the 2.7mm people who live here are low-income manufacturing and constructions.

ion workers. They live far away, in labour camps on the edge of Doha and earn between QRL,000 (\$275) and QR2,000 a month. Even if they lived closer or were allowed to enter, a single drink costs the equivalent of a day's wage.

Media investigations and reports by human rights groups have exposed a littury of issues, from unpaid wages and confiscated passports to unsafe working conditions and unexplained deaths in construction. But few people are aware that the hotel sector globally lags behind in terms of protection of workers. Part of the reason is that hotel employees, like those employed as domestic workers in private homes, often work in small teams or alone, behind closed doors, making them vulnerable. While the construction workforce is male-dominated, this industry is more female, bringing with it problems of sexual abuse and a more general sexism. "They reculturally perceived as being invisible," says Qadri, the Equidend director, who recently produced a report on Qatar's hotel workers in conjunction with the Global Labor Rights Forum. "They're almost like robots. They re in wirthey read they are in the results of the produced a report on Qatar's hotel workers in conjunction with the Global Labor Rights Forum."

Still, many overseas LGBT+ football tiple cases of arbitrary arrests, deten-tion, verbal and physical abuse of LGBT+ people. The report described incidents between 2019 and 2022 during which security forces arrested individuals in public places based solely on their gender expression. Some were beaten; all were made to sign a promise to "cease immoral activity". And as a requirement for their release, authorities "mandated"

> the worker to their sponsor, either a private individual or company. Worker bound to their sponsors in arrange-ments that make it difficult to raise com-plaints or change jobs. Under pressure Qatar has in recent years reformed the most egregious elements of that system, known by its Arabic name of *kafala*. But enforcement is weak and workers still report suffering. "For nine months, we

International Labor Rights Forum "They're almost like robots. They're jus

meant to serve and not be seen and not

In Qatar, this vulnerability is exacer

that hands disproportionate control of

There has been acceptance

that the authorities will

need a lighter-than-usual

touch for the tournament

bated by a system of labour recruit

known by its Arabic name of kajda. But enforcement is weak and workers still report suffering. "For nine months, we were made to work for more than 12 hours a day, without a day off," an Indian worker at the Holiday Villa Hotel and Residence, a Pifa World Cup Quatar 2022 partner hotel, told Equidem for its 2021 partner hotel, and its 2021 partner hotel, told Equidem for its 2021 partner hotel, and individual locations are technically owned by Quatar companies. It is an excuse that doesn't wash with human rights groups. "It's a really shocking dismissal of responsibility," says Isobel Archer, Cull programme manager at the Business & Human Rights Resource Centre in London. "It's just not an argument that is put forward any more because brands in, say, apparel have realised they do have [to look after workers] in their [supply] chains." There's an often overlooked psychological toll too. Workers in hotels have to passes selephant hide skin as stressed guests let off steam and take out their frustrations. One Fillpina hotel worker says." Some guests. . . they just want to make you feel that 'I'm up here, you're down there: So of course, it's very sad. But welearn to adapt."

One manager of a high-end hotel says humour is a crucial coping strategy for dealing with the most demanding guests. "If after all the education he went through. . . they can't teach him to be a

igh . . . they can't teach him to be a

bit humble or to show respect for others, then I'm not gonna do that in one encounter? He laughs. "If the wants to feel like he owns the hotel, let him feel he owns the hotel. Give him another banana, let him check out late."
How will Qatar deal with a million partygoers arriving on its doorstep? "Alcohol is not part of our culture," Nasser al-Khater, chief executive of the 2022 World Cup, said in 2019. There has been acceptance, for the tournament, that the authorities will need to adopt a lighter-than-usual touch. One of the more bizarre recent revelations is that organisers will arrange designated sobering-up zones where supporters will be forced to spend time if they get carried away.
There is also hope in some quarters that the first Fifa World Cup in the Middle East will attract a different type of fan, and that it will be a more welcoming event to Muslim fans who may not feel a home in crowds of drunken supporters. The second-biggest bookers of accommodation for the World Cup period are guests from neighbouring Saudi Arabia, according to al-jaber, the executive from the tournaments' organising committee.

As for Hotel Qatar, the plan is for it to

As for Hotel Qatar, the plan is for it to keep growing. In October, there were at least half a dozen new hotels racing to complete construction in time. Twenty more are due in 2023, as Qatar focuses on boosting tourism. Yet in early Octo-ber, the Supreme Committee and Fifa released thousands of extra hotel rooms

released thousands of extra hotel rooms it had previously reserved for teams, sponsors and fans on hospitality packages, a reflection perhaps that people had been put off by the price.

Among the alternatives are apartments and villas, three cruise ships docked in the port, fan villages of prefabricated housing and even purposebuilt tents in the desert. The cheapest of these ontions starts at 850 a night for a these options starts at \$80 a night for a double room. But some feel that the per-ception of Qatar as expensive has already driven fans to stay in neighbouring countries, particularly the United Arab Emirates. "People just said, 'Well, fuck that. I'm going to Dubai and will fly out for the games,'" according to one hotel manager

All this feeds into a larger question of who this version of the World Cup is actually for. Qataris? Many of the foractually for. Qataris? Many of the foreigners I met in Qatar said they planned
to capitalise on schools and businesses
being closed to take a trip back home.
Some who are staying don't intend to go
to any games, despite a special cheaper
ticket category for residents. "Who can
afford it here?" the Filipina hotel worker
saks. "Maybe British citizens like you
who are working at the top of the ladder
... But you cannot deny who are most of
the population living in Qatar ... We are
just here to work our asses off?
Paul Michael Brannagan, a senior lecturer at Manchester Metropolitan University specialising in the study of sport,
wonders if the costs may actually be
deliberate tactic by the organisers. "I
think what they also want are what they
might call hasles-free fans," he says.
"They want people to keep coming back
who are not going to disrespect Qatari
laws ... I think there is a strategy here,
and that it's so they can try and limit
who actually goes to this World Cup."
He is not alone in that view, "I actually go as far as to say that this is not a
World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," it he European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the European hotel manager concludes. "This is
the World Cup for the masses," the Euroeigners I met in Qatar said they planned

John McManus is the author of 'Inside Qatar: Hidden Stories from One of the Richest Nations on Earth'



12 November/13 November 2022

Spectrum | Qatar 2022 special



vv 11y UIC middle-aged players are still top-class

The most talented footballers heading to Qatar

are older. What's going on? By Simon Kuper

stops from the Santiago Bern-abéu stadium in Madrid, and so I spent many evenings watching Karim Benzema. Real Madrid's French forward — who last month won the Ballon d'Or for world's best player, aged 34 — spends much of each game strolling around. He is scanning, clocking the location and directional movement of every player around him, as if that trademark bandage on his damaged right hand con-cealed a GPS. Then, when he suddenly breaks into a sprint, he is telling his teammates: "I have seen a gap. Give me

Once they feed him, he keeps scan-ning even while on the ball in the penalty area. He takes every split-second the defenders leave him until he identifies the optimal choice, whether that's shooting or passing off any part of either leg. When the ball goes in, Benzema gen-erally even celebrates calmly. He had seen the goal coming before anyone else did. In Qatar, he aims to win the World

seath tego al coming before anyone else did. In Qatar, he aims to win the World Lup with France. Benzema (who before this year had never finished in the top 15 for the Ballon d'or) exemplifies a trend of this tournament, and indeed in modern sports: many of the best players are entering middle age.

A crop of men born between 1985 and 1988 are among the biggest names going to this World Cup. Leo Messi, probably still the world's best footballer, is 35. Cristiano Ronaldo remains Portugal's will have world's best footballer, is 55. Cristiano Ronaldo remains Portugal's sost reliable goalsocrer at 37, the same age as Croatia's playmaker Luka Modrić, who recently joked (if it was really a joke) that he might play until 50. Between them, this trio has won every Ballon d'or since 2007. Those who felt Messi didn't deserve his seventh award last year were backing Poland's centre-forward Robert Lewandowski, now 34. No player born after 1987 has won the Ballon d'or. The world's best young footballer, Norway's forward Erling Haaland, 22, isn't even going to Qatar because his team didn't qualify. Relatively geriatric stars rule in other ballon down the minimum than the players only in 2020 did Dominic Thiem become the first man born in the 1990 to win a Grand Slam. In Formula One, Lewis Hamilton appears to have started his decline only this year, aged 37. Equally old LeBron James remains a

great basketball player, while quarter-back Tom Brady recently returned to the NFL, aged 45. It's tempting to see a trend here, to conclude that better diets and medical care, plus stricter rules against dangerous tackles in soc cer and the NFL, have prolonged ath Certainly today's footballers take bet

ter care of themselves than their prede-cessors. George Best was an alcoholic; Johan Cruyff, a chain-smoker; and Diego Maradona, a cocaine addict. More recently, Wayne Rooney managed his stress through solitary two-day drink ing binges. By contrast, many players going to Qatar are teetotalling vegans with gymnasia in their basements. The older they get, the more they tend to ratchet up the self-care. Arsenal's former manager Arsène Wenger, explaining Benzema's improvement in footballing old age, noted: "Until 30, he had two or three kilos too many." Messi and Ronaldo also lost weight after shift-

ing to radical long-term diets.

For a measure of changing times check out the selfie taken by Sweden's 41-year-old striker Zlatan Ibrahimović (whose country also failed to qualify for Qatar) in his underpants, and then leaf through 1970s' English Panini sticker books. Back then, many players by their late twenties were paunchy, wrinkled and toothless — the effects of humble postwar upbringings and playing careers structured around all-day pub "lunches".

So the thesis of a general ageing in continuous leaded of the property and the

pub 'lunches'.

So the thesis of a general ageing in sport makes logical sense. There's only no problem: there's almost no evidence for it. In global football's dominant league, the English Premier League, there is no long-term data showing that teams or goalscorers are getting older, says the head of data at one leading club. When The Athletic website last year gauged 'peak player age' by analysing which players in the Premier League got the most playing minutes, it concluded: about 27 years old for center backs and strikers, 26 for wingers and 25 for full-backs and central midfielders. True, the average age of players in the Champions League did rise from 1992-95 through to 2017-18, but only modestly, from 24-9 years to 26.5. Meanwhile in American male major league sports, teams are actually getting younger for a variety of reasons. In other words, Benzema et al are outliers.

are outliers.
Why doesn't improved care seem to have increased overall longevity in football? Well, younger players are also



Improved sensory perception isn't enough to keep most older footballers going. Only the greatest footballers are worth keeping into

looking after themselves more, and they are at an advantage as the game speeds up. The dominant tactical style now is aggressive pressing: the moment a team loses the ball, players combine to chase

up opponents. Wenger told me in 2020: "Today, foothave to show first that you can go on the train. Once you're on the train, you can express your talent. But if you cannot get on the train, you don't play." Highintensity sprints — usually pulled at the moment one team wins the ball — are increasingly valued in football, and younger players make more of them. No matter what athletes do to stay fit,

No matter what athletes do to stay fit, they will enter physical decline even before turning 30. The first thing to gois flexibility. Then, from about the late twenties, cardiovascular capacity starts to fall, reducing endurance. Around the same age, athletes begin losing muscle power. A footballer at 50 will jump more slowly and less high than before. Reaction times drop too. Strength goes last since muscle and bone mass only decline in one's thirties. Meanwhile, injuries picked up over a career take a cumulative toll. The best advice on ageing remains: don't do it.

So there are two apparently contradictory facts. One: there is no general ageing trend in male sport. Two: many



of the best players in various sports are

To understand what's going on, it helps to know that this isn't the first time people have heralded a supposed ageing in sport. In the late 2000s and early 2010s, there was a crop of forty-something footballers: Paolo Maldini and Alessandro Costacurta at Milan and, later, Ryan Giggs and Edwin

ter United.

They had peers in other sports. Mar-tina Navratilova won her last mixed doubles title in the US Open aged 49, shortly before Barry Bonds retired from baseball aged 45 in 2007.

baseball aged 45 in 2007.
When I asked how she did it, she talked about her diet (she once dranks o much carrot juice that she turned orange) but finally admitted. "I don't know why I can still play as well as I can. Here I am, older than most players mothers. I can still hit a 105-mile-anhour serve. Gordie Howe [who played a season in the National Hockey League aged 51] is the only athlete I know that's done it at this age."

One winter's day in 2008, hunting for the secret of eternal youth, I visited AC Milan's training ground at Milanello, in the countryside near Lake Como. It was possibly the world's incest office. The air was so clear that, at 10 metres, you could see the pores in a man's skin. The training fields were so flat that you could lie on the ground and not see a single undulation. I sat in the bar, drinking perfect espressos for free, and every young man who passed, world champion or not, said, "Buongiorno."

Outside the oldest smurg in the his-

squad, puffing a cigarette. This smoker headed football's leading medical team. Jean Pierre Meersseman, director-general of the so-called Milan Lab, ientific and medical team that worked for player "wellness", seemed to have cracked the problem of ageing. When I asked, "What's the maximum age of a top-class footballer," he replied, "I think it's around 40. It used to be 33,

He was reluctant to lift the lid on Milan Lab's secrets, saying little more than: "If you can predict the possibility of injuries, you stop the player before." By studying a player's jump, the Lab could predict with 70 per cent accuracy By studying a player's jump, the Lab could predict with 70 per cent accuracy whether he would get injured. Each player was given a rating between one and 10 for his structural, mental and biochemical levels. Anyone rating 4.70 or below was at risk of injury. The system worked. "The extent of non-traumatic injuries has been drastically reduced by well over 90 per cent, compared to the previous five years," said Meersseman. "So that's an interesting concept." In short, care was improving even then. But there's something else he said that day that probably does more to explain the endurance of Benzema et al today. Meersseman was eulogising Milan's Brazilian striker fonaldo, a millant, injury-prone player who enjoyed the good things in life and wasn't big on self-care. "Ronaldo," marvelled the doctor, "he can perceive situations of saf, and react too." The Brazilian seemed to see the game unfold almost in slow motion.

The Milan Lab believed that this quality of "sensory perception", "interpreting detail inside the brain", might be the most important in football. And it is a quality that improves with age, both in run-of-the-mill players and in stars, improved interpretation of detail presumably explains why players increase their passing accuracy by 0.25 per cent with each year that they age.

Gamble in the Gulf

Continued from page 17

nity members. And what I hear is it's not difficult if you're homosexual to meet

difficult if you're homosexual to meet other homosexuals; there's an app." Retche is among those who think the World Cup accelerated change in Qatar. "There are many people here who want change, but maybe without being able to refer to the external pressures they would not have succeeded," he said, citing improvements to labour laws. Though some changes have been significant — notably alterations to the so-called kafala system, which meant employers had almost total control over employees — shocking cases have con-

employers and amost total control over employees - shocking cases have con-tinued to emerge. A 2018 audit of World Cup sites by consultancy Impactt, com-piled for the Qatari entity responsible for delivering the tournament's infra-structure, revealed persistent problems with worker treatment. One person had worked 148 days consecutively. "Wage theft", from workers who often provide their families' only source of income, was rife according to a separate report. The deaths and injuries of migrant workers have sullied Qatar's image internationally, more than any other internationally more than any other issue, though exact numbers are hard to confirm. Doha insists only three work-

ers have died on World Cup projects, while an International Labour Organization report says there were 50 work-related deaths across Qatar in 2020.

As the clock ticks down to the tournament, the focus on human rights has only intensified, with football stars, managers and national teams adding their voices to the concerns and promising to raise the issues throughout the World Cup. Pootball associations such as France and Germany have supported the call for Fita to provide a compensation fund for migrant workers of \$440mm, the equivalent of the prize money on offer during the World Cup.

Labour advocates and rights groups cautiously welcomed the reforms but

Latour advocates and rights groups cautiously welcomed the reforms but are wary about whether they will be properly implemented once the World Cup is over. One of those is James Lynch, a director at FairSquare, which advo-cates for the rights of migrant workers in Qatar. The "unanswered question is whether there was early is expelliption." whether there was, and is, a real intent to implement it", he said. "What jumps out is the continued lack of coherence in implementing legal reforms. Coherence would indicate the presence of a real political will from the top. But we haven't seen that."

Today, in his role as secretary-general Today, in his role as secretary-general of the Supreme Committee for Delivery and Legacy, Thawadi is responsible for overseeing the finishing touches. Since the beginning, he has been the technocrat tasked with turning the country's dream into reality and, in the face of western opprobrium, defending it. Fit-looking with a neatly trimmed beard covering his square jaw, Thawadi showed few signs of wear from the extraordinary journey he and his coun-try have been on when we met in a suite in the pyramid-shaped Sheraton hotel in Doha.

in Doha.

One of Thawadi's hopes is that the tournament will help break down negative stereotypes about the Arab world. When I suggested that the scrutiny on corruption and rights allegations around the run-up to the World Cup perpetuated the worst stereotypes about energy-rich Gulf sheikhdoms, he insisted fan interactions at the tournament will do far more to change percen

I tried to interject, but to no avail.



tions than "reading something off a screen, or . . . something on your phone".

There was a steeliness about him that

I didn't pick up the first time we met in 2010, shortly before Qatar was awarded the tournament. I asked him about the the tournament. I asked nim about the bidding process: how does he convince people that Qatar didn't buy the World Cup? "Honestly, I don't have to convince people. We worked hard," he said. "The people that saw our bid saw that we deserved to win the right to host the

"With all due respect . . . I'll ask you this: had the US won, would you be pos-ing that question to them? Would you be

posing that question to any European nation?" Many Qataris and others involved in the bid i spoke to suggested the country has been picked on by European media because it dared to take on the football establishment. Though, in other areas, he accepts change was necessary. "The work that has been on labour reforms in itself is a moment of pride for me," he sald. "There's a lot more that needs to be done."

Our conversation turned to Qatar's

pride for me," he said. "There's a lot more that needs to be done." Our conversation turned to Qatar's anti-LBGT+ policies, which have put some off travelling to Doha. Is his nation ready for a gay couple to attend the tournament, hold hands and kiss? "Everybody is welcome," he said, unfazed. But we do have our values" and "public displays of affection aren't part of our culture. What we ask is, when people are in public, to be able to respect that." He hopes visitors will "appreciate not just that aspect of the culture, but the other very rich aspects of our culture". I wondered if the World Cup gamble would pay off. Qatar has been able to use its gas riches to forge strong relations across the east and the west; the global energy crisis triggered by Russiás war in Ukraine only reinforced its standing as a vital producer. Was staking its reputation on a football tournament that many in Qatar would no doubt do without, worth It? "We don't back away from adversity," Thawadi told me. "We have objectives, and we have overall goals this tournament will help us achieve, for Qatar, for the Arab world and for the Middle East."

Before I left Doha, I returned to Edu-cation City's new 40,000-seat stadium, taking a gleaming, spotless driverless metro that will also shuttle fans to and from matches. Qatar were playing Slov-enia in a friendly match, and I wanted enia in a friendly match, and I wanted to guage the local appetite for football. The crowd, which numbered hundreds rather than thousands, was a mix of locals and foreigners, men and women. Behind one of the goals, a group of men were beating drums

The group appeared to be the Gulf state's version of the "ultras", fanatical fans, although most looked distinctly

I got talking to Masoud al-Talebi, a chatty banker, who exhibited the mix of pride and defiance about the World Cup that I found in other Qataris. He was that i found in other Quatars. He was keen to dispel any notions that the cul-ture isn't compatible with the tourna-ment. "We are an open country," he said. "But we are not like Dubai, we still value our traditions."

value our traditions."
As the match played out to a goalless
draw, he told me his father took him to
his first game back in 1976, when Doha
hosted the Gulf Cup. "He regretted it
because I loved football so much I
wasted my studies," he said. "We like
football," he added, attempting to
dabunk the widespread wortion that debunk the widespread notion that Qataris aren't interested in the sport. "All over the world it's the first game, and it's the same for us."

Andrew England is the FT's Middle Eas

Spectrum | Food & drink

Cabernet is the work of a man with no formal winemaking training who took the helm of a wine business founded in the late 1950s by four Stanford scientists responsible for pioneering research in robotics and artificial intelligence.

Dave Bennion, Hew Crane, Charlie Rosen and Howard Zeidler were hard

and arthical intelligence.
Dave Bennion, Hew Crane, Charlie
Rosen and Howard Zeidler were hard
at work in the virtual sphere, but in
search of a place where they could have
weekend fun in the real world
(preferably surrounded by nature).
They began brewing beer, but when
Bennion bumped into the owner of a
ramshackle winery on a ridge above
what we now call Silicon Valley, the
four of them clubbed together to buy it.
The weekenders were charmed
rather than deterred by the fact that
their acquisition could only be reached
via five miles of vertiginous hairpin
bends. By 1962, they had managed to
make a wine worthy of commercial
release. In 1967, when Bennion left
academia to oversee Ridge Vineyards
full-time, they were producing nearly
5,000 cases of wine a year. Two years
later — as managing the winery became
too much for Bennion to handle alone
— the partners decided they needed to
hire a full-time winemaker.
Enter Paul Draper, fresh from some
experimental winemaking in Chile,
where he'd done a stint in the Peace
Corps. He'd also spent time in France
and Italy during the early 1960s,
where he had dose on the result of the
He'd beginner with the result of the
He'd beginner with the he'd
in the result of the result of the
He'd beginner with the He'd
in the result of the result of the
He'd beginner with the result of the
He'd beginner with the
He'd beginner with the result of the
He'd beginner with the
He'd beginner
He'd beginn

Middle-aged footballers

But improved sensory percep-tion isn't enough to keep most older footballers going. Their loss of other qualities outweighs this gain. They become old heads on old legs. Only the greatest football-ers are worth keeping into middle age. In a game where pressing has shrunk playing space, the sensory perception of a Benzema or a Messi who can find the tiniest a ans

Messi who can find the tiniest gaps is simply too valuable to lose. Younger teammates compensate

for things the old man can no longer do. At Paris St-Germain, for

instance, Morocco's right-back Achraf Hakimi serves as Messi's legs, covering the gaps he leaves, allowing the old man to focus exclusively on high-value activi-

ties. Like Benzema, Messi strolls around, scanning the field, registering where everyone is. Old stars reserve their strength for the moments that count, typically

around the opponent's goal. Wenger said, "The best strikers in Europe are all over 30 years of age. They use every opponent's mis-

So much of football is decision-making. Given that a footballer spends about 89 minutes a match

'The best strikers in

They use every opponent's mistake

Europe are all over 30.

not touching the ball, he is con-

not touching the ball, he is constantly deciding; where should I be now? When a player gets the ball, the question becomes: what should i do withit?

And the best players have the largest palette of choices. Roger Federer told me in 2019; "What I love about Messi probably the most is when he gets the ball and is able to turn the body towards the goal, and then he's got full vision. Then you know he's going to play a good pass, or dribble, or just shoot. There's always three options for him, and he's one of the few who's got that."

It was similar for Federer; it has It was similar for Federer; it has

It was similar for Federer; it has en estimated he had 12 different

been estimated he had 12 different forehands. Having such a range of choices, said Federer, "is definitely an advantage, if you get there. The problem when you're younger is knowing to use what when". He explained that life is simpler for a limited player, "who's just very good at doing forehands and back-hands across courts, and can do that all day, all night". The footballing equivalent would be the player who wins the ball and delivers it to the nearest teammate.

Continued from page 19

California's finest: the Silicon Valley Cabernet

Jancis Robinson

Wine



Bordeaux first growths no less, and these rather than anything grown in Napa Valley have been his guiding lights throughout his long tenure as CEO and winemaker of Ridge, Château Latour has long been his model. Still, Draper has always praised members of the original consortium. "Google Maps owes everything to Hew's algorithms" is a phrase I once noted at a Ridge tasting that he hosted in New York. And in 1982, when I was researching a book about the finest wines in the world, Draper assured me: "Dave's 1962 and 1964 were really great Cabernets."

Cabernets."
What Bennion and his friends had bought was not just a winery (conveniently built into the mountainside on three levels decabefore the term 'gravity-fed' had become fashionable in winemakin

shot or this pass?' I think it's incredibly exciting, and maybe this is why my love for the game is so big nowadays. Geometry, angles, when to hit which shot,

should I serve and volley? Should I stay back? Should I chip and

charge? Should I hit big?"
With age, a brilliant player learns to pick the best option from his toolkit. Manchester City's

his toolkit. Manchester City's coach Pep Guardiola once said that if you watched Messi on the ball and pressed the pause button, he always made the optimal choice. Yet Messi took years to get there. Between 2005 and 2008, his per-

centage of through-balls, passes into the box and assists kept rising. After that, he began completing a

After that, he began completing a higher proportion of his dribbles, while slightly reducing their fre-quency. Aged 32, he said, "I've learned to read the games better, at which moment and where I have to be effective and decisive."

And with age, players get better at stilling the emotions of football. In Ibrahimović's most recent biog-

raphy, Adrendine, he describes the moment when his team, Milan, are awarded a penalty away at Roma. His teammate Franck Kessié tells him to take it. Ibrahimović, who knows he is about to be substi-

"Ten years ago I would have taken that ball and kicked it. My ego would have demanded that I score the second goal and then leave the pitch.

leave the pitch.

But what I want now is to see the team gain confidence and feel it's them in charge . . . I'm going to leave the pitch soon and they need to feel strong enough to bring home three points.

I reply, 'No, Franck. You take is'

I reply, 'No, Franck. You take it."

Kessié scores, Ibrahimović goes off, and Milan hold on to win. Ibrahimović relices." i used to be pure adrenaline, but now I'm darenaline and balance."

Of course, today's aged geniuses can display these qualities only because medicine, diet and bans on violent tackles have preserved heli bodies. Imagine if past stars had had the same advantages. In that case, World cup history might have looked very different.

Think of what Brazil could have achieved at the 1974 tournament if Pelé had played; he would have been what now seems a mere 33. Cruyff didn't got but he 1978 tournament when he was just 31. He probably stayed home because of a creent kidanpping attempt on his family, but he was already in footballing decline. Without him, the Dutch lost the final only in extra time. Imagine Maradona being more than half-fit in 1990, when he dragged Argentina to the final, aged 29, or able to perform without banned drugs in 1994, when he was 33. Brazilian Ronaldo played in 2006, aged 29, but was already lat and finished. 'These nlawer's data of the laver's data of the laver's data of the laver's data of the was already lat and finished. 'These nlawer's data of the laver's data of

abandoned vineyard known as Monte Bello, a planting of ancient Cabernet vines on an isolated slope above the winery with views of the Pacific on one side and that now famous valley on the other. They coaxed it back to life, and it has come to produce Ridge's most famous wine.

and it has come to produce Ridge's most famous wine. Monte Bello 1971, Draper's second solo vintage, was the second-favourite California wine in Steven Spurrier's Judgment of Paris, the notorious France vs California taste-off that took place in 1976. Three decades later, at a re-enactment of the event. Monte Bello 1971 had reached its apogee: it came top by quite a margin, Ridge wines, unlike so many from California, are slow to mature and made for a long life arguably longer than many a current smart red bordeaux. Draper himself stepped down six years ago, aged 80. (Though he still lives on the property, within sight of the Monte Bello vines.) He complains to this day that he wishes Spurrier had chosen the even longer-lived 1970 Monte Bello.

anniversary. To my infinite delight, they chose to do so in London, with their most ambitious vertical tasting of Monte Bello ever. I had previously had the pleasure of tasting 15 vintages of Monte Bello — right back to a pre-Draper 1968 — when the winery celebrated its half-century. And the team recently showed six vintages in New York as part of its latest round of

team recently showed six vintages in New York as part of its latest round of celebrations.

But the October 25 tasting in London was something truly spectacular. It included no fewer than 20 vintages, from a youthful 2019 to a fully mature 1964. (A total of four bottles of 1964 had to be opened before the team from UK importers Berkmann found one robust enough to share.) John Olney, the current head winemaker at Ridge, who has been at the vineyard for 26 years, and David Gates, Its chief viticulturist, who has been murturing Ridge's vines since 1989, flew especially over for the event.

So why were we Brits so honoured? It's true that the subtle, savoury, stately style of Monte Bello is remarkably similar to classic red bordeaux (even though Draper, after painstaking research in historic documents and practical experiments, insists on ageing the wine in American, not French, oak). So perhaps it resonates more readily with British or European palates than those accustomed to Napa fruit bombs. So dissimilar are Ridge wines from the potent, concentrated style that was fashionable in the 1990s and early 2000s that the California critic at that was fashionable in the 1990s and early 2000s that the California critic at that was fashionable in the 1990s and early 2000s that the California critic at wine magazine, regularly scored Monte Bello vintages 1992 to 2014 in the ignominious 80s out of 100.

Monte Bello is also the California wine with the longest history in the UK, which remains Ridge's leading export market. The first vintage was shipped to Britain in 1973. It was the 1971, which was delivered to John Avery of Averys of Bristol. Since then, Draper has been the most faithful Calif has been the most taithful California wine exporter to Europe by quite a margin. Until recently, he would come over to London every November to ensure that the distinctive wines of which he is so proud (which arguably include the finest Zinfandels in the world) was proposed on the sight shall be a proposed to the control of which arguables are the control of the control of which arguables are the control of the control of the control of which arguables are the control of the co world) were placed on the right shelve and lists. It contrasts with the on-off export strategies of most California wine producers. The generic organisations Wines of California and Napa Valley Vintners are currently doing their best to increase the

The subtle, sayoury. stately style of Monte Bello is remarkably similar to classic red bordeaux

presence of California wines in the UK but 'twas by no means always thus. The other exceptional aspect of Ridge Monte Bello is its price. Despite its history, undisputed class and longevity, it costs far less than many ambitious California Cabernets. Prices hover around £200 a bottle — which certainly isn't cheap, but Napa Cabs with aspirations to fame can cost twice or four times as much.

The London tasting proved that Draper fixed on a style for Monte Bello and, despite the fashions for exceptional ripeness and extraction

that blew through so many other wineries, he never strayed from it. Only one vintage, 2001, notched up an alcohol level over 14 per cent in our tasting. The 1977 and 1964, the two oldest wines in our tasting, were just 11.7 per cent and 11.5 per cent respectively. In fact, Monte Bello tastes remarkably like the finest red bordeaux of the previous century. There are very few Cabernets and Bordeaux blends

of the previous century. There are very few Cabernets and Bordeaux blends outside California whose long-lived style has hardly changed over the past few decades. Domaine de Chevaller, Château Léoville Barton and Figeac in saint-familion under Thierry Manoncourt come most Immediately to my mind, along with san Leonardo and Sassicaia in Italy.

The key to Monte Bello's finesse is, of course, partly down to the exceptional site, but also to Draper's technique of undertaking barrel tastings of infinite complexity. I remember that those of us invited to the winery for its 50th anniversary celebration were welcomed with a blind tasting of two cask samples of Monte Bello 2008 and asked to decide whether the one with an additional 0.9 per cent of first press wine was superior to the sample without. Draper and Olney are now handing the Monte Bello winemaking beaton to Trester Goetting, who joined Ridge at the start of this year having spent much of his 25-year career working with mountain vineyards. I hope that in 2032 Goetting will be flying over the Adantic to the UK for an equally impressive 70th anniversary tasting.

For Jancis's selection of exceptional Monte Bello Cabernets, find this column online at ft.com/jancis-robinson

In 1954 Sing was coaching a Swiss club

In 1954 Sing was coaching a Swiss club when Herberger — about to take West Germany to the World Cup in Switzerland – called to tap into his knowledge.

"I called the secretary-general of the German FA and asked, 'Hey, where are you mutting up the pational team? Six-

you putting up the national team? Six-teen teams in Switzerland in June. It

won't be that simple.' He asked me to choose some hotels, and I picked the Belvédère Hotel in Spiez. The manager

How to win a World Cup

Seven football personalities reflect on what it takes to become a champion. By Simon Kuper



Humility and greatness go together

Kyllan Mbappé was 18 when he first walked into the changing room of the French national team. "It's very difficult", he recalled, "because great players on't want to give you their place if you arrive with the label of 'Future Great Player."

In July 2018, aged 19, Mbappé playe in the World Cup final against Croatia. The night before, he recalled, "I was a bit stressed. I didn't manage to sleep much. But the nearer the match came, the less tressed was a Wen you're in the World Cup final, you're convinced that you're going to win. You walk on to the field and the trophy is there, between the two teams, and you tell yourself it's impossible that the other team will take it. That's why there's such disappointment afterwards if you don't win.

"Now, I don't think of that trophy at all. Honestly, it's people on the street who come up and say, 'You're world champion, merd, merci."
Soon after the victory, he took the trophy to his home suburb of Bondy outside Paris, where thousands came out to greet him. "It was a way to say thank you. I've never forgotten which soup! have eaten. So it was important for me to return there after my first World Cup and first international title."

Note that word "first."

Uglyvictories are



Brazilian right-back Cafu won the World Cup in 1994

[for each World Cup victory] on our shirt today . . . if we hadn't won the way we played. Yes, Brazilians complained about the style. Yes we won on penalties. But we won, didn't we?"



Bernd Hölzen-bein, West Germany, 1974

Bernd Hölzenbein won the World Cup with West Germany in 1974. But he doesn't regard the victory as a central episode in his life or even his career.

"The big figures ... were [Franz] Beckenbauer, [Gerd] Müller ... I was younger, less important. Winning the Uefa Cup as captain [of Eintracht Frankfurt] was almost as important to me as winning the World Cup."

It was another German World Cup win that meant the most to Hölzenbein. "Is awas the most to Hölzenbein. "Is awas he mail boy on the only TV set in a radius of perhaps lokm. 1954 was a symbol of resurgence. 1974 was less important."

Interview in Notterdam in 2004

with Argentina in 1986, in a team dominated by Diego Maradona, After Maradona's two legendary goals beat England in the quarter final, Valdano teased him in the changing-room. While Maradona was dribbling past six Englandona was dribbling past six Englishmen for his second goal, Valdano had been running alongside him calling for the ball. Why hadn't Maradona passed? Yes, replied Maradona, I was watching you, and kept meaning to pass. But the English kept getting in the way, and suddenly 18 onen ast them all soil.

Maradona. I am from the country of Maradona. 1 am Irom the country Maradona Valdano has lived for decades in Madrid, and Spain's victory in the World Cup in 2010 reminded him of his own triumph. "I remember it as clearly as if it were yesterday. But when the Spanish players were being given medals, my daughter asked, "Where's your medal? Wax wife went off to search your medal?' My wife went off to search for it. Eventually she found it. It's now in a place where I can't get to it," he said. Interviews in London in 1998 and Madrid



What a coach is

Carlos Alberto Parreira, Brazil, 1994

Carlos Alberto Parreira coached Brazil when they won the World Cup in 1994.
"It's not difficult to teach the Brazillian team football. The value of the coach is to organise them as a team, to motivate them to sacrifice because "sacrifice" is not a big word in Brazil.

"Winning the World Cup changed my life. After being a world champion, a coach should change jobs. I should have become a football director. I didn't know that then. I told myself, "This is not going to change my way of living, my behaviour." Afterwards I still front excitement in the daily workings of a club. But at the end of the day, if you win or lose, the emotions are not the same as if you win with Brazil in the World Cup.

"Look at César Menotti," he said of Argentina's winning coach in 1973.
"Interview in Rio de Janeiro in 1999

Winning changes



choose some hotels, and I picked the Belvédëre Hotel in Splez. The manager said, Albert man, since the war I've only had Dutch people here. When they hear the Germans are coming, the Dutch won't come again. I told him that if Germany won, the hotel would be popular with Germans for years — and it was."

"Before the final in Bern, the Hungarians asked the groundsman if they could use changing room two. They had used it before the World Cup for a friendly against Switzerland, which they had won. Pootballers are superstitious. The groundsman tol me, and I told Herberger. He said, 'We're going to irritate hem a little.' So asked the groundsman to hang a sign saying 'Deutschland' on changing-room two."

In the final, West Germany beat Hungary 5-2 to winther first World Cup. Interview in Lugano in 2001. Sing died in 2008, aged 91.



Gerard Piqué became a starter with his hometown club FC Barcelona in 2008, at the age of 21. Two years later he had won the Spanish league, the Champions League, and the World Cup with Spain. "It all happened so quickly that I found winning normal. When the Spanish to lose was when the started to understand everything I had won. It was as if you'd go to play a competition like the World Cup and you were coinc to win it. You start winnine

in 2006, aged 29, but was alreat and finished. These plant https://digital.olivesoftware.com/olive/odn/ftasia/printpages.aspx?doc=FTA%2F2022%2F11%2F12&ts=20221111212901&uq=20220804103507 Limited players don't have the problem of choice. Brilliant players do. Federer continued: "For us" – ie multi-faceted geniuses – "it's more challenging: 'Which club shall I take out of the bag for this

peak years of sensory perception were lost to football. We have never seen anything like that of the Benzema generation.

and 2002. "In 1982 and 1986, Brazil played beautiful football," he said. "But the ones who had the medals around their necks were the 1994 players, who didn't play beautifully, but who were efficient. We wouldn't have five stars

just scored.
Valdano asked, awestruck: "While you scored this goal you were also watching me? Old man, you insult me. It isn't possible." Asked whether he likes Maradona, Valdano replied: "I love

Albert Sing played for Germany's war-time national team under manager Sepp Herberger from October 1940 until the team was disbanded and the players sent to the front two years later.

everything and you think, 'You're the best and you must win. You can't waste this opportunity.' Because we were going at such a speed that we'd beat any team put in front of us." Interview in Barcelona in 2015

21 12 November/13 November 2022

Life&Arts



SNAPSHOT

'The Last Supper' (1963) by John Deakin Taken at Wheelers Restaurant in

Taken at Wheelers Restaurant in London's Soho by the English photographer John Deakin, this image shows the artists Timothy Behrens, Lucian Freud, Francis Bacon, Frank Auerbach and Michael Andrews. The picture is the inspiration for a new exhibition curated by art historian Richard Calvocoressi, which features more than 40 paintings from private and public collections, and examines the intimate relationships between the artists and the connections between their styles. Auerbach later remembered the occasion in an interview with

Calvocoressi: "Francis always hated being associated with other people. He declared he didn't like the whole business...And when the shoot, which took no more than five minutes, was over, Tim suggested that we open one of the bottles on the table, which nobody wanted to do."

Friends and Relations: Lucian Freud, Francis Bacon, Frank Auerbach, Michae Andrews' will run from November 17 to January 28 2023 at Gagosian, Grosvenor Hill, London

The real reason to get off Twitter

Janan Ganesh

Citizen of nowhere



So no, Twitter isn't vapid. Nor are the other criticisms of it much fairer.

So no, Twitter isn't vapid. Nor are the other criticisms of it much fairer. There are some spiteful users, true, but the taunts of strangers, if not threatening, should be water off a duck's back. It is a font of misinformation, yes, but the demand for fake news — that is, human creduitly—is more troubling than its supply. Why, then, did I quit? Why have I encouraged others to follow, regardless of the owner? Years passed before I could define the answer in clear terms. The site reeks of low status. And not because it is free. Much of Twitter is conducted in a certain voice, or what might be called a home key. Some would describe it as "twee" or "beta" but it is easier to cite examples than to name it. Here are a few. Quaint blos ("tea enthusiast"). Cultural references to the science-fiction or superhero genres. Self-mockery about bad dates and social awkwardness, Jargon ("performative," "gaslighting") that people with a healthy distance from politics don't use or understand. The site is often likened to a town square but evokes more closely a plu on quiz night. There is that sense of people finding camaraderie in having no

better options. There is some sublime

pouting selfies and try-hard glamour. LinkedIn users are difficult to take LinkedIn users are difficult to take seriously in all their bumptionsness. But both groups intuit something about life that is often lost on more outwardly intellectual Tweeters: projecting success, even where it doesn't exist, can work. Swagger can be self-fulfilling. Twitter doesn't wayager. Its galit is an romic shuffle. Well, here is the thing about irony: it gets nothing done. There is no not ratif that links all the high performers — in sport, art,

The site reeks of low status. It is often likened to a town square but evokes more closely a pub on quiz night

politics, commerce — that I have had occasion to meet. But the nearest thing is a slightly humourless amour propre. It is the kind of personality that gets short shrift on Twitter, which is part of the site's charm but also what leaves it with an anti-aspirational feel.

Think of the professions that set the tone of the site; journalists, comedians. These are narrators of events, not initiators of them. "The elite don't tweet," I want to say, but some of them do, including its new owner. It just happens to cheapen them. There isn't even the consolation that ironic self-

effacement is a sign of good and modest character. It often indicates the opposite. Orson Welles once went on a violent rant about Woody Allen, whose timidity he saw as a species of arrogance. (A self-mocker, after all, is still talking about their favourite subject.) There is such a thing as ostentatious humility, and it is all over Twitter.

It is all over I'witter.
It won't save your reputation that
you yourself don't tweet the twee stuff.
You will be tainted by association on a
platform where 812,000 people follow
someone pretending to be the Downing
Street cat. What is worse, you
might join them over time. Prolonged
social media use is mind-sharing You

Street cat. What is worse, you might join them over time. Prolonged social media use is mind-shaping. You can, I am convinced, "catch" a certain kind of personality from Twitter. I am convinced it was happening to me. This is the reason to quit not the nastiness, but almost the opposite. Twitter is a comfort zone. It makes you feel all right about not pushing for more in life. There is lots of approval to be had on there. So you ignore that it is coming from men who are having Marvel vs DC debates in their forties. All the peer pressure is to be a passive mocker of things, including yourself. So you affect that tone, until It becomes your personality. The site's reigning atmosphere of domestic mediocrity sucks you in until, one night, you "cut up" in front of a TV series and live-tweet it. Critics of Elon Musk say that selling the right to a blue tick will make Twitter uncool. Make it uncool?

Peter Kay, parochialism and post-Brexit humour

Jo Ellison Trending

ews that comedian Peter
Kay will tour the UK next
month following a 12-year
absence from the stage has
glow of excitement. Kay, who comes
from Bolton, near Manchester, is one of
Britain's most beloved comics. A stout 49-year-old with a penchant for shiny short-sleeved shirts, he looks like a darts pro, talks pure Lancashire and brims with a toddler's charisma. Tho orims with a todaler's charisma. I nose unfamiliar with his oeuvre might liken him to a northern James Corden, if Corden were better at acting, or charming or funny.

Kay's return to the stage comes at a time when Britain is struggling to define its post-Brexit identity. For all the attempts by Rishi Sunak to propel the idea that the UK is thrusting, forward-looking and entrepreneurial, the nurses are still planning to go on strike, a coffee costs nearly £4 and we're buying hot-water bottles to counter the need to put on the heating Rather than levelling up, Britons seem to be in a state of angsty frustration.

To that end Kay is in many ways the perfect spokesman for the new Britain. He speaks to the demographic less concerned with the urbane and global. Kay has never been metropolitan, and his humour has always been grounded in the normal. His fans will look to him as a source of comfort through a winter of inflationary outrage and shortage. Not that he's likely to address those

things. Kay has never so much as murmured a word of politics: he leaves that for other comics. (In another unlikely renaissance, Ben Elton has also re-emerged after decades to revive his eye-swivelling routine of politically righteous indignation. Likewise Alexei Sayle, who is currently

about modern communism.)
Kay is cheeky not angry, with smacks of occasional curmudgeon. His material – Rich Tea biscuits, VHS machines, the Top 40 – Is a balm of nostalgic reverie mixed with random memorabilia. Audiences pack his stadiums to weep with laughter at his impressions of someone using a landline while trying to scrawl down a note with a broken biro. A landline Kay tickles the generational down a note with a broken biro.

A landline! Kay tickles the generati divide by pointing out modern "phenomena". His most popular joke describes a boomer parent baf by "garlic bread" and defeated by nodern technology.

His 12-year absence from live touring

I don't want to listen to yet another clever dick in a T-shirt riffing on the new cultural agenda

may see Kay drawing on things that feel more millennial. But I doubt it. His brand of humour remains beloved because it harks back to a bygone era scored by a retro pop soundtrack. It's innocent and affectionate: it's wedding discos and crisps and aunties who aren't really aunties. And while Kay gently digs at parochialism, he never actually mocks it.

actuary mocks it.

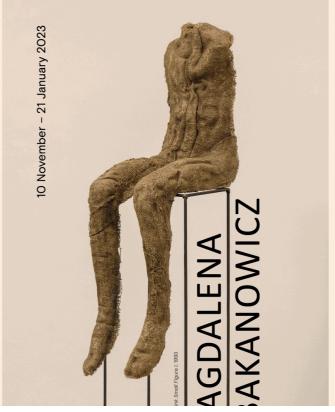
Not that Kay doesn't have his
detractors. His live audience appears to
be almost entirely white and his
routines speak to highly specific cultural markers. A rather snippy recent blog featured on the box office website Ticketsource found Kay to be "only" the 10th most popular UK

Apparently, edgier comics such as Ricky Gervals and Jimmy Carr (I mean, who the hell were they asking?) have far more influence. Not that Kay gives a monkey's he's too busy reaping the profits.

I imagine Kay, or at least his stage persona, as embodying the voter who politicians are now desperate to harness; a wary, wealthy, self-made family man with no interest in Westminster bubbles. If I were Sunak

inster bubbles. If I were Sunak westminster bubbles. If I were Sur or Keir Starmer I would be campaigning outside the stadium. Kay's audience is exactly the crow politicians need to win over. It's a politicians need to win over. It's a similar demographic to the one that kicked off about the recent banishment of the Bounty — a marketing stunt that suggested the chocolate bar was being removed from boxes of Celebrations. It later transpired the elimination of the coconut confection had been widely misreported. But the mutiny about the Bounty gave voice to those who lament the creeping erosion of tiny enjoyments.

For those people who want to snack in peace and moan about broken biros, Peter Kay makes the Everyman feel seen again. He embraces people who might feel estranged even while poking fun at them. His genius is in uniting left and right in mutual recognition at the daftness of human behaviour. And I am here for it. I don't want to listen to yet another clever dick in a T-shirt riffing on the new cultural agenda. I don't want political satire or another late night wisecracking comic. I want to put the real world far from my mind and laugh about something harmless and uncontroversial. Times are grim enough right now. Send in the man playing Queen with a shovel.



Chess solution 2494: 1...Rg4+! 2 Kxg4 Qg2+ 3 Kh5 Qf3 mate.

flooding the airwaves with his screeds | small social-media following. | joellison@ft.com |

Are you listening to the FT Weekend podcast?

This week, we speak to legendary chef Enic Pipert on the 50th anniversary of Le Bernardin, niversary of Le Bernardin, niversary of Estuarants. Enic became executive chef at 28, and has never left or tried to franchise. He tells us what crosshairs of cancel

Marlborough

6 Albemarle Street, London, W1S 4BY +44 (O)2O 7629 5161 london@marlboroughgallery.com www.marlboroughgallerylondon.com

22 ★ 12 November/13 Hovember 2022

